This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

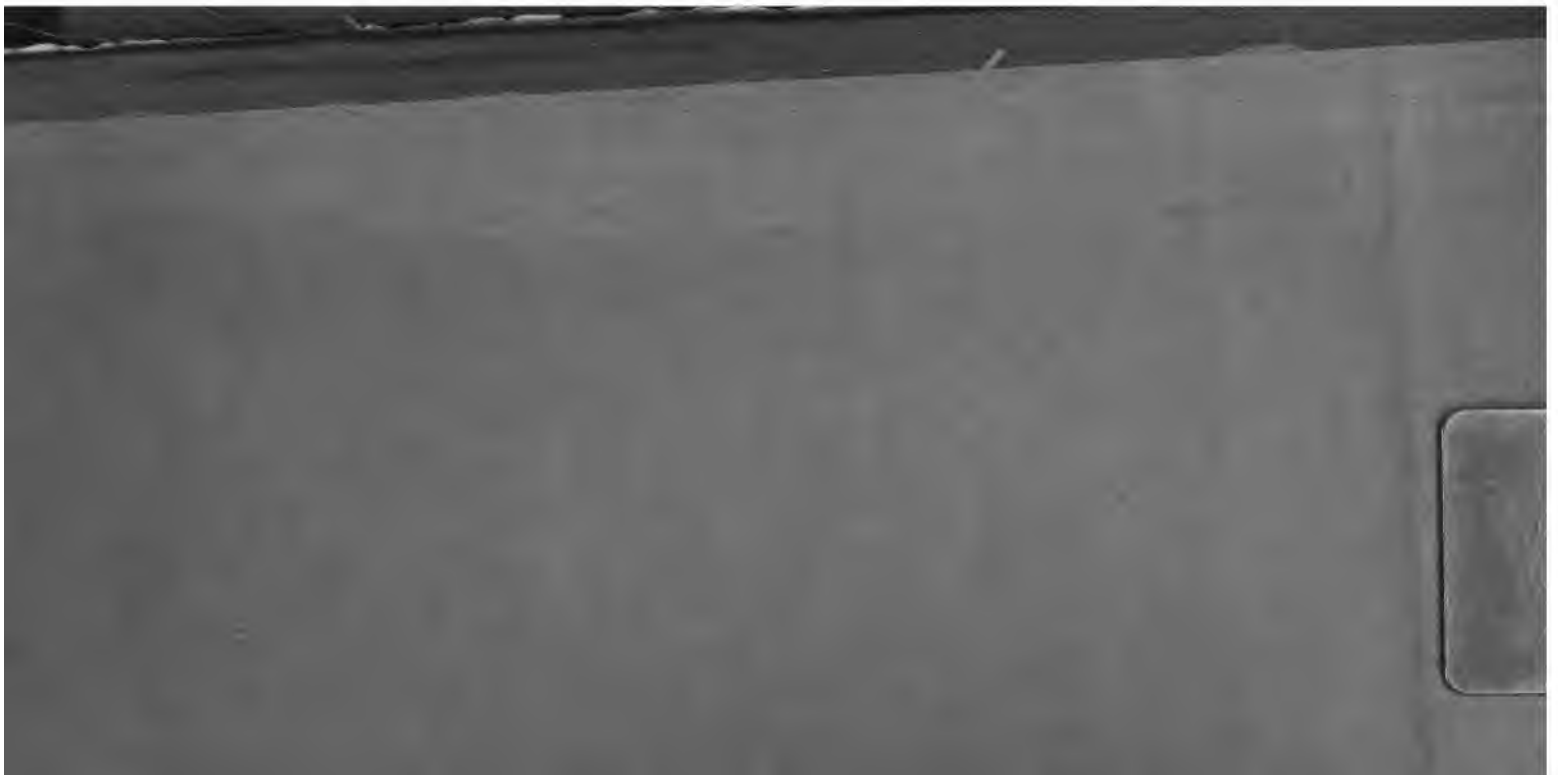
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

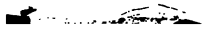
**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 06924898 1



Nelson



AN

# INTRODUCTION

TO THE

# IRISH LANGUAGE.

IN THREE PARTS.

I.

ORIGINAL AND COMPREHENSIVE GRAMMAR.

II.

FAMILIAR PHRASES, AND DIALOGUES,

III.

EXTRACTS FROM IRISH BOOKS, AND MANUSCRIPTS, IN THE ORIGINAL CHARACTER.

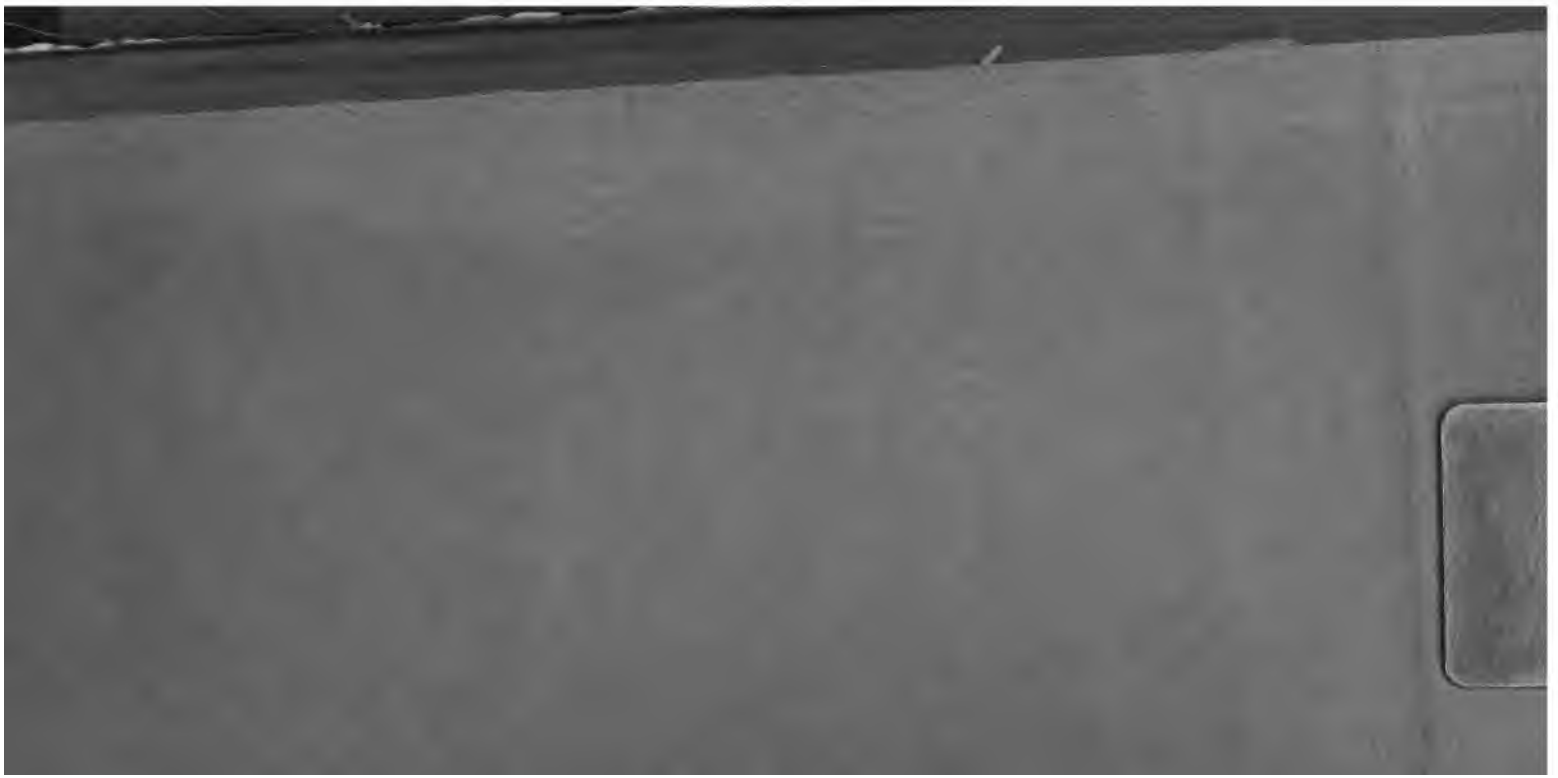
*WITH COPIOUS TABLES OF THE CONTRACTIONS.*

BY REV. WM. NEILSON, D. D.

DUBLIN:

PRINTED FOR P. WOGAN, 15, LOWER ORMOND-QUAY.

1808.



Neilson

AN

# INTRODUCTION

TO THE

# IRISH LANGUAGE.

IN THREE PARTS.

I.

ORIGINAL AND COMPREHENSIVE GRAMMAR.

II.

FAMILIAR PHRASES, AND DIALOGUES,

III.

EXTRACTS FROM IRISH BOOKS, AND MANUSCRIPTS, IN THE ORIGINAL CHARACTER.

*WITH COPIOUS TABLES OF THE CONTRACTIONS.*

BY REV. WM. NEILSON, D. D.

DUBLIN:

PRINTED FOR P. WOGAN, 15, LOWER ORMOND-QUAY.

1808.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
209574
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.
R 12[illegible] L.

+15

TO HIS EXCELLENCY

# PHILIP, EARL OF HARDWICKE,

LORD LIEUTENANT GENERAL, AND GENERAL GOVERNOR OF IRELAND.

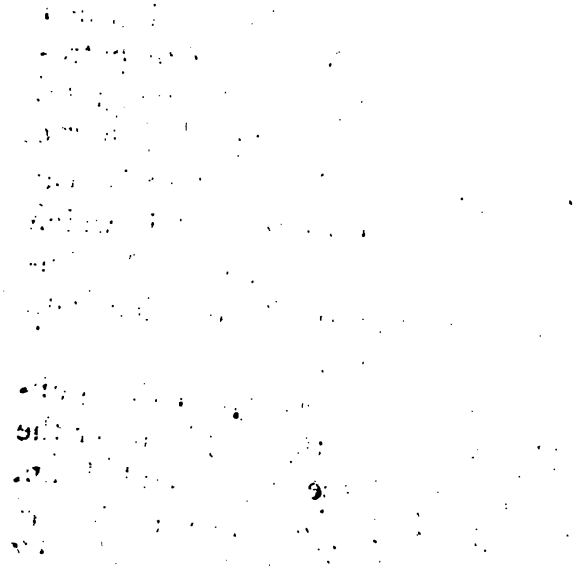
MY LORD,

THE condescending attention, with which your Excellency has been pleased to patronize the following work, I shall ever gratefully remember. It is consistent with the universal tenor of a viceroyalty, that is dear to the true friends of Ireland; and in which the humblest attempt to promote the improvement of the country is regarded with paternal encouragement.

Such are the views with which this publication is presented to the world, under the auspices of your Excellency; and I am happy in taking this opportunity to declare myself,

Your Excellency's
most obliged, obedient,
and humble Servant,
WILLIAM NEILSON.

*Dundalk,*
*March* 1, 1806.



# SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.

His Excellency, Earl Hardwicke, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1806, Patron.

His Grace, the Duke of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1807.

A.

Rev. Charles Atkinson, Forkil.

B.

The Lord Bishop of Sodor and Man.
Rev. Dr. Beaufort, Collon.
J. Brownrigg, Esq. Engineer to the Directors General.
Robert Boyd, Esq. Acton.
Henry Brabazon, Esq. Drogheda.
Alan Bellingham, Esq. Castle-Bellingham.
Gerald Byrne, Esq. Dundalk.
Mr. Edward Byrne, Dundalk.
Mr. S. Bryson, Belfast.
Major Cregan.
Rev. Peter Carney.
Rev. Edward Coates, A. B. Churchpool.
Jos. Coulter, Esq. Dewdalshill.
Peter Conolly, Esq. Whiterath.
Mr. Michael Clarke, Builder, Dundalk.
Mr. Marcus Cassidy, Carrickmacross.
Mr. John Cunningham, Drogheda.
Mr. Cartan, Pill-lane, Dublin.
Mr. Cooper, Shepton Mallet, Somersetshire.
Mr. Michael Caragher.
Mr. James Calely, Newry.

John

D.

John Dunn, Esq. V. P. R. I. A.
Rev. W. S. Dickson, D. D. Keady.
John Dawson, Esq. Newry.
Mr. J. A. Dransfield, Dundalk.
Mr. P. Deighan, Philomath, Dublin.
Mr. James Dickie.
Mr. Alexander Donaldson.

F.

Right Hon. John Foster, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 12 copies.
Sir Andrew Ferguson, Bart. Londonderry.
Thomas Filgate, Esq. Cookstown.
William Foster, Esq. Drogheda.
Mr. George Forsythe, Kilmacavit.
Mr. Bart. Flanagan, Drogheda.
Mr. John Flanagan, Ditto.

G.

George Gray, Esq. Graymount.
Patrick Gernon, Esq. Drogheda.
Mr. William Gataker, Dundalk, 2 copies.
Mr. Hugh Gamble, Dublin.
Mr. R. H. Getty, Dundalk.
Rev. Dr. Hunt, Secretary to the Duke of Bedford, when Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.
Rev. J. Hutton, Dublin.
John Hardy, Esq. Dromart,
Mr. John Hagan, jun. Newry.
Mr. Edward Healy, Dundalk.
Mr. Peter J. Hoey, Drogheda.
Hon. and Rev. Percy Jocelyn.
Hon. John Jocelyn.
George Jardine, Esq. Log. Prof. Glasgow University, 2 copies.

K.

Rev. James Knox, Londonderry, 2 copies.
Mr. James Kelly, Hainstown.
Mr. William Kelly, Drogheda.

Rev.

L.

Rev. Dr. Little, Louth.
Rev. A. Levins, Donamore.
T. Lloyd, Esq. Ravensdale.
William Loftie, Esq. Tanderagee.
Library of Glasgow University.
Library of Greek Class, Ditto.
Mr. Michael Levins, Drogheda.
Mr. James Lowry, Ditto.
Mr. Richard Kelly, Dromard, Carrickmacross.
Mr. Patrick Keogh, Castle-Bellingham.

M.

Rev. Mr. M'Gin, Monaghan.
Rev. Mr. M'Donogh, Cregan.
Dr. M'Donnel, Belfast.
Henry Maxwell, Esq. Dundalk.
Turner Macan, Esq. Greenmount, 2 copies.
Mr. Patrick M'Gilligan, Newry.
Mr. Owen M'Kone, jun. Kilcurley.
Mr. Hugh M'Sherry, Dundalk.
Mr. James M'Math, Castleblaney.
Mr. John M'Collum, Dundalk.
Mr. Patrick M'Kenna, Drogheda.
Mr. John M'Gawly, Ditto.
Mr. Thomas M'Cullen, Ditto.
Mr, John M'Grath, Ditto.
Mr. Patrick Morgan, Salter's-town, Castle-Bellingham.

N.

J. A. Neilson, M. D. Dundalk.
Mr. Patrick Norris, Drogheda.

O.

J. E. Ogle, Esq. Forkil.
G. Ogle, Esq. Newry.
M. O'Callaghan, Esq. Cooleville.
Mr. Bernard O'Reilly, Drogheda.

John

P.

John Page, Esq. Dundalk.
Robert Page, Esq. Ditto.
Joseph Pollock, Esq. Newry.
Mr. John Philips, Castleblayney.

Q.

Surgeon Quin, 71st Regiment.

R.

Miles Russel, Esq. Newry.
Mr. Patrick Reath, Glack.

S.

Sir John Sinclair, Bart. 2 copies.
Dr. Stokes, S. F. T. C. D.
Rev. H. S. Shields, L. L. D. Carrickmacross.
Thomas Stott, Esq. Dromore.
Gilbert Starfurth, Esq. Leeds, 2 copies.
Mr. John Stott, Dromore.
Mr. S. H. Sloane, Market-hill.

T.

Rev. E. Thackary, Dundalk, 2 copies.
Rev. P. Taylor, Dublin.
Rev. Robert Trail, Ballintoy.
Rev. Peter Traynor.
Rev. G. Tinley, Dundalk.
Miss Tighe, Drogheda.
Mr. Owen Taggart, Newry.
Mr. Patrick Thornton, Dundalk.

W.

Rev. James Wilson, F. T. C. D.
James Willis, Esq. Loughgall.
Mr. Patrick Ward, Dundalk.

Y.

John Young, Esq. L. G. P. University, Glasgow.

# PREFACE.

THAT the Irish is the best preserved dialect of the ancient and extensive Celtic language, is allowed by the most liberal and enlightened antiquarians. To the general scholar, therefore, a knowledge of it is of great importance; as it will enable him to trace the origin of names and customs, which he would seek in vain in any other tongue. To the inhabitant of Ireland it is doubly interesting. In this language are preserved the venerable annals of our country, with as much fidelity, as is usually found in the primitive records of any nation; while the poetic and romantic compositions, with which the Irish manuscripts abound, afford the finest spe-

 cimens,

cimens, of elegant taste and luxuriant imagination.

But it is, particularly, from the *absolute necessity* of understanding this language, in order to converse with the natives of a great part of Ireland, that the study of it is indispensible. If Irish be no longer the language of the court, or the senate, yet the pulpit and the bar require the use of it; and he that would communicate moral instruction, or investigate the claims of justice, must be versed in the native tongue, if he expects to be generally understood, or to succeed in his researches. In travelling, and the common occurrences of agriculture and rural traffic, a knowledge of Irish is also absolutely necessary.

It has been said indeed that the use of this language should be abolished, and the English prevail universally. But without entering into the merits of this position, while the Irish exists, and *must* exist for many years to come, it is surely reasonable and desirable, that every person should be able to hold converse with his countrymen;

countrymen; as well as to taste and admire the beauties of one of the most expressive, philosophically accurate, and polished languages that has ever existed.

Some works have been published, to guide the student of Celtic antiquities, in his curious and interesting researches, into the Irish tongue. General Vallancey, in particular, has acquired well merited fame, by his very ingenious treatises on this subject. Still, however, a grammar, by which the learner might be taught to *compose*, as well as to analyze, appeared to be wanted. That which is now offered to the public is an attempt to supply this deficiency. How far the author has succeeded, must be left to the determination of those who are qualified to judge. Of this, at least, he is conscious, that no pains have been spared, to render it as complete as possible; and that nothing has been, knowingly, passed over, that seemed of any importance. The syntax, in particular, on which most important subject former grammarians treated

very slightly, has been elucidated at very considerable length; and, it is hoped, in a rational and satisfactory manner.

The phrases and dialogues, in the second part, are calculated for general use; and the dryness of grammatical precepts will be relieved, by the simple and *original* specimens of native manners and superstitions, contained in the latter dialogues. It has been found, by experience, that many persons, who did not enter into the study of the ancient language, have been enabled, by learning such phrases and dialogues as these, to begin an intercourse with the natives, which continued practice has brought to facility and elegance of conversation.

It was, at first, intended to make the third part very copious, and a large quantity of matter was prepared for that purpose. But the two first parts had swelled the book to a size so far beyond what was at first intended, that the third was necessarily confined to a few specimens. Should these be favourably received, a considerable

rable volume, of the same kind, will be published, in a short time. In the mean time the present volume contains all that is really necessary for general use.

In the publication of an original work, some typographical errors are almost unavoidable. The following is a list of the most considerable: the rest, it is hoped, will not occasion any difficulty to the reader.

ERRATA.

PAGE 24. LINE 3. *for* gealaċd, *read* gealaċ.
— 32. — 21. *for* na sagart, *read* na sagairt.
— — — 28. for *toe rot*, read *the rod.*
— 33. — 3. for *the note*, read *the nose.*
— — — 4. *for* an seafaċ, *read* an tseafaċ.
— 68. — 20. *for* an ndeann me? *read* a ndean me?
— 73. — 15. for *am I not given?* read *am I given?*
— 97. — 18. for *cold night*, read *dark night.*
— 112. — 35. *for* leata, *read* leatsa.
— 122. — 9, 10. for *not your*, read *not wear your.*
— 135. — 25. *for* ċair, *read* air.

PART SECOND.

— 3. — 28. *for* mṫiġ, *read* Imṫiġ.

AN

# INTRODUCTION

TO THE

# IRISH LANGUAGE.

## PART FIRST.

*AN ORIGINAL AND COMPREHENSIVE GRAMMAR.*

A

# GRAMMAR

OF THE

# IRISH LANGUAGE.

## ORTHOGRAPHY.

In Irish there are seventeen letters, viz.

| | Sound, (1) | Example |
|---|---|---|
| A | 1 long, as *a* in *bar*, | bán, *white* |
| | 2 short, as *a* in *hat*, | tar, *come thou* |
| | 3 obscure, as *a* in *negative*, (2) | liomsa, *with me* |
| B | 1 as *b* in *boy*, | bean, *a woman* |
| C | 1 before *e* or *i*, as *k* in *king*, | ciall, *sense* |
| | 2 before *a*, *o* or *u*, as *c* in *call*, | cat, *a battle* |
| D | 1 thick, before *a*, *o* or *u*, this sound is not found in English, (3) | dán, *a poem* |
| | 2 liquid, before *e* or *i*, as *d* in *guardian*, | dearmud, *forgetfulness* |
| E | 1 long, as *ea* in *great*, | se, *six* |
| | 2 short, as *e* in *let*, | soillse, *light* |
| F | 1 as *f* in *fan*, | fáilte, *welcome* |
| G | 1 before *e* or *i*, as *g* in *get*, | gean, *love* |
| | 2 before *a*, *o* or *u*, as *g* in *gun*, | gorm, *blue* |
| I | 1 long, as *ie* in *field*, | rig, *a king* |
| | 2 short, as *i* in *fit*, | mhin, *meal* |



L 1 single,

| | Sound | Example |
|---|---|---|
| L | 1 single, as *l* in *ale*, | mil, *honey* |
| | 2 double, this sound is not found in English, (4) | mall, *slow* |
| | 3 liquid, as *l* in *valiant*, | buille, *a blow* |
| M | 1 as *m* in *man*, | mo, *my* |
| N | 1 single, as *n* in *now*, | duine, *a man* |
| | 2 double, this sound is not found in English, (5) | ceann, *a head* |
| | 3 liquid, as *n* in *new*, | bainne, *milk* |
| O | 1 long, as *o* in *more*, | mór, *great* |
| | 2 long and broad, as *o* in *lord*, | pór, *seed*, |
| | 3 short, as *o* in *not*, | gob, *a beak* |
| P | 1 as *p* in *pin*, | poll, *a pit* |
| R | 1 single, this sound is not found in English, (6) | crìon, *withered* |
| | 2 double, as *r* in *fur*, | barr, *the top* |
| S | 1 thick, this sound is not found in English, (7) | sonas, *happiness* |
| | 2 as *sh* in *shield*, | sin, *that* |
| T | 1 thick, before *a*, *o*, or *u*, this sound is not found in English, (8) | tart, *thirst* |
| | 2 liquid, before *e* or *i*, as *t* in *bastion*, | teine, *fire* |
| U | 1 long, as *u* in *true*, | tu, *thou* |
| | 2 short, as *u* in *but*, | cumus, *power* |

N. B. *H;* as no Irish word begins radically with this letter, it is considered only as a mark of aspiration; and when affixed to a consonant, it is denoted by a point placed over it; thus,

ḃ, ċ, ḋ, ḟ, ġ, ṁ, ṗ, ṡ, ṫ, denote
bh, ch, dh, fh, gh, mh, ph, sh, th, (9)

The letters are classed as follows:

a, o, u } broad vowels, (10)

e, i } small vowels, (10)

b
c
d
f
g } capable of aspiration, or mutables, (11)
m
p
s
t

l
n } incapable of aspiration, or immutables.
r

## VOWELS.

*A*, *o*, and *u* are called broad vowels, because they require a hiatus, or wide opening of the mouth, in expressing them; *e* and *i* are called small, because they require a less opening of the mouth.

The poets, in latter ages, devised a rule, which prescribes that the vowel, which goes before a consonant, must be of the same class with the vowel which follows that consonant, i. e. both broad, or both small. In observing this rule, therefore, attention must be paid to the vowel which follows the consonant; for, if it be broad, while that which radically goes before the consonant is small, or vice versa, then the vowel preceding the consonant must be left out, and another substituted in its place, of the same class with that following the consonant; or an adventitious vowel must be inserted, after the preceding one, to agree with the subsequent; as, seasam, not seisam, or seasim, *I stand;* buailim, not buailam, *I beat;* lam, *hand,* and geal, *white,* compounded laimgeal, not lamgeal, *white handed.*

Although it is evident, from ancient manuscripts, that this rule was unknown in early times,

yet it has been so universally observed in latter ages, that it is impossible to lay it aside entirely. In many instances, it adds to the sweetness and fulness of the sound; but, in others, it so completely destroys the radical form of words, that no principle of grammar can justify a rigid adherence to it.

## MUTABLE CONSONANTS.

*B, c, d, f, g, m, p, s, t,* are called mutable, because they can be aspirated, or mortified, i. e. change or lose their sound, by the addition of *h.*

As the sounds of the mutable consonants, when aspirated, differ materially from those which they receive, when simple; and as a peculiar delicacy of pronunciation consists in expressing them with propriety, it is necessary to pay strict attention to the following rules.

*Bh* is sounded like *v*, at the beginning or end of a word; as mo bas, *my death;* lib, *with you.* But in the middle of a word, it is commonly sounded like *w*, as, leabar, *a book.*

*Ch* is always sounded like *x* in Greek, or *ch* in *loch;* as, mo ceann, *my head.*

*Dh* and *gh*, before or after a small vowel, like *y;* as, mo dia, *my god;* mo giolla, *my boy.* But before or after a broad vowel, they have a very weak guttural sound, somewhat stronger than that of *w;* as, mo gut, *my voice;* grad, *love;* mag, *a field,* (12)

*Fh* is entirely mute; as, an fairge, pronounce, an airge, *the sea.*

*Mh* is sounded like v; as, snamh, *swimming;* amuil, *like.*

*Ph* is sounded, as in other languages, like *ph* in *philosopher;* as, mo páiste, *my child.*

*Sh*, and *th* are sounded as *h* alone; as, mo shúil, *my eye;* mo tigh, *my house.* But s, before *l, n,*

or *r*, is entirely mute; as, mo sláinte, *my health;* mo ṡnuad, *my countenance;* mo ṡron, *my nose.*

## IMMUTABLE CONSONANTS.

*L*, *n*, *r*, are called immutable, because they never change, or lose their sound, by the addition of *h*. But they alone can be doubled in the middle, or at the end of words; as, barr, *a top;* ceannaiġim, *to buy.*

It is to be observed, that *dl* and *ln*, in the middle of words, are sounded like *ll;* as, codlad, *sleep;* colna, *flesh*, pronounce collad, colla; and *dn* like *nn;* as, ceadna, *the same*, pronounce ceanna.

## DIPHTHONGS.

There are thirteen diphthongs; viz.

| | Sound | Example |
|---|---|---|
| ae | long, as *ai* in *pain*, | lae, *of a day* |
| ai | long and distinct, | cáin, *a fine* |
| | short, as *i* in *fight*, | maiṫ, *good* |
| ao | long, nearly as *oo* in *fool*, | maol, *bold* |
| ea | long, as *ea* in *bear*, | méar, *a finger* |
| | short, as *ea* in *heart*, | ceart, *just* |
| ei | long, as *ei* in *reign*, | déirc, *charity* |
| | short, as *e* in *ferry*, | geir, *tallow* |
| eo | long, as *aw* in *shawl*, | seól, *a sail* |
| | short, as *o* in *shock*, | deoch, *a drink* |
| eu | long, as *a* in *fare*, | feur, *grass* |
| ia | long, as *ea* in *clear*, | ciall, *sense* |
| io | long, as *ie* in *cashier*, | fíon, *wine* |
| | short, as *io* in *fashion*, | biolar, *water cresses* |
| iu | long, as *u* in *fume*, | ciúnas, *quietness* |
| | short, as *i* in *shirt*, | fliuch, *wet* |
| oi | long, force on the *o*, | cóir, right |
| | short, force on the *i*, | coir, *a crime* |
| ua | long, distinct, | gual, *coal* |

Sound

| | Sound | Example |
|---|---|---|
| ui | long, force on the *u*, | súil, *an eye* |
| | short, force on the *i*, | fuil, *blood* |

## TRIPHTHONGS.

There are five triphthongs, which are always long; viz.

| | Sound | Example |
|---|---|---|
| aoi | nearly as *we*, | maoin, *treasure* |
| eoi | force on *o*, | feoil, *flesh* |
| iai | force on both the *i*'s, | liaig, *a physician* |
| iui | force on the *u*, | ciuin, *gentle* |
| uai | distinct, | cruaid, *hard* |

## ECLIPSIS.

In the inflexion and combination of words, certain consonants are frequently prefixed to others, with which they cannot be sounded; and the adventitious consonant is then said to eclipse the radical one; viz. *b*, *c*, *d*, *f*, *g*, *m*, *p*, *s*, *t*, when beginning a word, and followed by a *vowel*, or by *l* or *r*; as also *s*, followed by *n*, may be eclipsed thus:

EXAMPLES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *b* | is eclipsed by | *m*, ar mbaile, *our town* |
| *c* | | *g*, ar gceart, *our right* |
| *d* | | *n*, ar ndia, *our God* |
| *f* | | ḃ, ar ḃfearran, *our land* |
| *g* | | *n*, ar ngearan, *our complaint* |
| *p* | | *b*, ar bṗéin, *our punishment* |
| *s* | | *t*, an tslat, *the rod* |
| *t* | | *d*, ar dteine, *our fire* |

In pronouncing these eclipses, the first consonant only is sounded; as, ar maile, ar geart, &c. Except *ng* in which both letters are uttered, with a strong guttural expression.

Instead

Instead of bf, the ancients frequently wrote *ff*; as, ar ffearran, *our land*; *cc*, instead of *gc*; as, ar cceart, *our right*; and *tt*, instead of *dt*; as, ar tteine, *our fire*; and these words are pronounced in the same manner, as if written ar bfearran, ar gceart, and ar dteine.

## ACCENT.

An accent is placed over such vowels and diphthongs, as are naturally either long or short, when they are to be pronounced long; as, mac, *a son*, short; bàs, *death*, long; fios, *knowledge*, short; cíos, *rent*, long.

Monosyllables ending in *a*, *e*, *i*, *u*, being commonly long, require no accent over them; as, la, *a day*, tu, *thou*.

In words of two or more syllables, the accent commonly falls on the first syllable; as, déigionac, *last*, múcaim, *to extinguish*.

### OBSERVATIONS.

In reading Irish, every letter, except f and s before *l* or *r* must be sounded. But some of the aspirated consonants are so slightly expressed as to be almost imperceptible; the reason of which is as follows.

According to the principle of the language, no number of vowels, meeting in a word, forms more than *one* syllable.

The poets, however, frequently wanting to lengthen words, by multiplying their syllables, devised the method of throwing in an adventitious consonant, generally d or g, to divide two vowels into two syllables; thus, tiarna, *a lord*, which consists of only two syllables, is divided into tigearna, of three syllables.

Now, as this manner of spelling was unknown in earlier ages, the primitive pronunciation is still

so

so far retained, that the adventitious letters are passed over, with an almost imperceptible flexion of the voice.

In like manner d and ġ, which, always in the beginning of words, and frequently in the middle, have a clear and strong sound, are very commonly used at the end, merely to give a fuller vowel cadence to the termination; as, neartuġaḋ, *to strengthen*, riġ, *a king*.

## ORTHOGRAPHICAL TABLES.

### Familiar words of one syllable.

*Aspirated consonants.*

Mo ṁac, *my son*
mo ḃàs, *my death*
ro ḃeag, *very small*
an ḃean, *the woman*
mo ḃeul, *my mouth*
mo ḃonn, *my sole*
mo ṁeall, *my knob*
mo ṁian, *my desire*
mo ḃiaḋ, *my meat*
an ṁias, *the dish*
cnáiṁ, *a bone*
sliaḃ, *a mountain*
naoṁ, *a saint*
neaṁ, *heaven*
duḃ, *black*
deilḃ, *a form*
sgéiṁ, *beauty*
uaiṁ, *a grave*
tarḃ, *a bull*
daṁ, *an ox*
cnuṁ, *a worm*
cnoḃ, *a maggot*
mo ḋia, *my God*
mo ċorp, *my body*
fáiḋ, *a prophet*

criaḋ, *clay*
fuaċt, *cold*
tuaiḋ, *north*
fliuċ, *wet*
drúċt, *dew*
liaiġ, *a physician*
noċt, *night*
mo ċeann, *my head*
mo ṡúil, *my eye*
mo ċos, *my foot*
mo ṡrón, *my nose*
ruaḋ, *reddish*
uċt, *the breast*
graḋ, *love*
fiaḋ, *deer*
deoċ, *a drink*
laċt, *milk*
meaḋ, *Meath*
nuaḋ, *new*
maġ, *a field*
beaċ, *a bee*
fiaċ, *a crow*
eaċ, *a horse*
croḋ, *a portion*
seaċt, *seven*
oċt, *eight*

deiċ,

deiċ, *ten*
Aoḋ, *Hugh*
Taḋg, *Teague*
caoiḋ, *weeping*
geoḋ, *a goose*
lam ḋeas, *the right hand*
lam ċli, *the left hand*
criṫ, *shaking*
traṫ, *time*
meiṫ, *fat*
feiṫ, *a sinew*
guṫ, *voice*
daṫ, *color*
fuaṫ, *hatred*
mo ṫir, *my country*
luaiṫ, *ashes*
síṫ, *a fairy*
mo ṡeol, *my sail*
mo ṡlias, *my thigh*
mo ṡnuaḋ, *my countenance*

## Long Diphthongs.

Glóiŕ, *glory*
stróic, *a slice*
móin, *turf*
reult, *a star*
meur, *a finger*
deur, *a tear*
feur, *grass*
geug, *a branch*
grian, *the sun*
siar, *west*
cliar, *clergy*
pian, *pain*
ciall, *sense*
éad, *jealousy*
céard, *a trade*
céad, *a hundred*
smúid, *smoke*
gnúis, *a countenance*
súil, *an eye*
drúis, *lechery*
cúig, *five*
síon, *weather*
cíor, *a comb*
fíor, *true*
fíon, *wine*
síol, *seed*
cíos, *rent*
míol, *a louse*
saor, *free*
caol, *small*
taoḃ, *a side*
taom, *a fit*
sraoḋ, *sneezing*
caor, *a sheep*
taos, *dough*
blaosg, *a husk*
laoġ, *a calf*
lae, *of a day*
céir, *wax*
féil, *a vigil*
féin, *self*
réiḋ, *ready*
céim, *a degree*
fuar, *cold*
cluas, *ear*
gruag, *hair*
fual, *urine*
uan, *a lamb*
cuan, *a bay*
cruaċ, *a rick*
cuaċ, *a cuckoo*
cuag, *a daw*
fáil, *a ring*
sráid, *a street*

iúr, *an yew tree*
iúl, *July*
fiú, *worth*
siur, *a sister*
tiúġ, *thick*

## Short Diphthongs.

Oir, *east*
sdoirm, *storm*
troiġ, *a foot*
loit, *a wound*
broid, *a goad*
coill, *a wood*
cloid, *a hedge*
toit, *smoke*
oisg, *an ewe*
teas, *heat*
deas, *south*
fear, *a man*
ceann, *a head*
sean, *old*
geal, *white*
breac, *speckled*
gean, *love*
fearg, *anger*
dearg, *red*
leact, *a tomb*
beann, *a high top*
speal, *a scythe*
peann, *a pen*
cearc, *a hen*
cead, *first*
treas, *third*
fuil, *blood*
cuirp, *of a body*
cuirm, *a feast*
cuid, *a part*
muir, *a sea*
sioc, *frost*
smior, *marrow*
fios, *knowledge*
crios, *a girdle*
fionn, *fair*
bior, *a spit*
leis, *with him*
ceis, *a sow*
ceist, *a question*
sail, *a beam*
staid, *a state*
sailm, *a psalm*
cailc, *chalk*
cairt, *paper*
straif, *white thorn*
cait, *of a cat*
slait, *of a rod*

## Triphthongs.

caoin, *fine*
aois, *age*
maoil, *bald*
naoi, *nine*
aoi, *an island*
aoib, *courteous*
feoil, *flesh*
stiuir, *a rudder*
ciuin, *gentle*
cuairt, *a visit*
uair, *an hour*
fuaim, *a sound*
uaim, *a cave*
duais, *a reward*
luait, *speed*
liaig, *a physician*

c,

*c, g, m,* and *t* before *n*.

Gne, *a kind*
cno, *a nut*
mna, *of a woman*
do mnaoi, *to a woman*
tnúth, *envy*
cnap, *a knob*
cnoc, *a hill*
cnob, *a maggot*
cnáib, *hemp*
cnaoi, *a consumption*
cnead, *a wound*
gnáth, *a custom*
gniom, *an act*
gnod, *business*
gnúth, *a notch*

---

Promiscuous.

mi, *a month*
lar, *middle*
ban, *white*
gorm, *blue*
an tsúil, *the eye*
a llamh, *her hand*
druim, *the back*
na gcos, *of the feet*
a cosg, *to restrain*
gul, *weeping*
truag, *pity*
fuirm, *form*
toil, *will*
dúil, *expectation*
sgian, *a knife*
ug, *an egg*
beoir, *beer*
leann, *ale*

déirc, *alms*
súist, *a flail*
cuing, *a yoke*
stóir, *a store*
slinn, *a slate*
builg, *bellows*
gual, *a coal*
lúb, *a link*
scuab, *a broom*
fiad, *venison*
luch, *a mouse*
lus, *an herb*
donn, *brown*
spré, *a portion*
aon, *one*
tirm, *dry*
bo, *a cow*
or, *gold*
plúr, *flour*
bfuil tu? *are you*
raib me, *I was*
ainm, *a name*
beid me, *I will be*
lorg, *a trace*
glás, *green*
crann, *a tree*
fág, *leave*
so, *this*
sin, *that*
siad, *they*
ruinn, *a division*
chum, *to*
a ngár, *near*
a bfad, *far*
garg, *fierce*
faoi, *under*
suas, *up*
síos, *down*
suid, *sit*

léig, *read*
a dul, *to go*
linn, *with us*
lib, *with you*

Familiar words of two syllables.

Aspirated consonants.

Seat-air, *God*
at-air, *father*
maig-dean, *a maid*
beat-a, *life*
flait-eas, *heaven*
diab-al, *devil*
tal-am, *earth*
aid-er, *air*
geal-ac, *moon*
sneac-ta, *snow*
toin-ead, *thaw*
toirn-ead, *thunder*
laet-e, *days*
oidc-e, *night*
an-iug, *to day*
mar-ac, *morrow*
noirr-tior, *aftermorrow*
seacd-main, *a week*
bliad-ain, *a year*
rait-e, *quarter of year*
meod-on, *middle*
sat-airn, *Saturday*
dom-nac, *Sunday*
gion-bair, *January*
nod-log, *Christmas*
sam-rad, *summer*
fog-mair, *harvest*
geim-read, *winter*
buac-aill, *a boy*
naoid-ean, *a child*
fat-ac, *a giant*
ab-ac, *a dwarf*
fear-dact, *manhood*
bat-ais, *crown of the head*
ag-aid, *the face*
fab-rad, *eye-lids*
rad-arc, *sight*
am-arc, *look*
sgorn-ac, *throat*
broll-ac, *breast*
corr-méar, *fore finger*
dub-ain, *kidney*
uac-tar, *instep*
ream-ar, *fat*
in-cinn, *brain*
sgam-og, *lungs*
dub-liat, *spleen*
fait-ne, *a wart*
fiab-ras, *a fever*
crit-eac, *ague*
tact-ad, *strangling*
cut-ac, *furious*
lob-rad, *leprosy*
claim-e, *itch*
marb-ac, *deadly*
srot-fa, *sneezing*
bruct-ac, *belching*
codl-ad, *sleeping*
com-rad, *conversation*
cisd-eact, *hearing*
ciall-aig, *sensible*
beod-act, *briskness*
meob-air, *memory*
cuim-ne, *recollection*

mearb-all,

mearḃ-all, *mistake*
doḃ-rón, *sorrow*
aoiḃ-neas, *pleasure*
aṁ-ras, *doubt*
truaiġ-e, *pity*
cloiḋ-eaṁ, *a sword*
bráġ-aḋ, *a neck*
deór-aḋ, *a stranger*
cuir-eaḋ, *a feast*
greaṁ-og, *crust*
laiḃ-in, *leaven*
blaṫ-aċ, *buttermilk*
gaḃ-al, *a fork*
biḋ-is, *a screw*
caṫ-air, *a city*
ball-aiḋ, *walls*
marg-aḋ, *a market*
breaṫ aṁ, *a judge*
long-port, *a garrison*
caḃ-laċ, *a fleet*
coṁ-raḋ, *a coffin*
torr-aṁ, *a wake*
mull-aċ, *a hill*
fás-aċ, *a wilderness*
fás-ċoill, *a young grove*
eit-riġ, *a furrow*
clod-fás, *a quick hedge*
móin-fear, *a meadow*
boṫ-an, *a hut*
tuaṫ-aċ, *clownish*
toir-eaṁ, *a ploughman*
boḋ-aċ, *a clown*
laiġ-e, *a spade*
raḃ-an, *a spade*
arḃ-ar, *corn*
cruiṫ-neaċt, *wheat*
tuiḃ-e, *straw*
droiġ-ean, *a thorn*
eaċ-rann, *a bramble*
aoil-ioċ, *dung*
gaḃ-a, *a smith*
conn-laċ, *stubble*
geaṁ-ar, *a blade of corn*
feiṫ-leog, *a husk*
foir-gneaṁ, *a building*
tair-seaċ, *a threshold*
aḋ-mad, *timber*
taoḃ-an, *a rafter*
gain-eaṁ, *sand*
teaġ-laċ, *a family*
caṫ-aoir, *a chair*
soiġ-teaċ, *a vessel*
cliaḃ-an, *a basket*
teall-aċ, *a hearth*
conn-aḋ, *a faggot*
bros-na, *firewood*
criaṫ-ar, *a sieve*
leaḃ-ar, *a book*
marḃ-an, *a margin*
aḃ-lann, *a wafer*
sgríḃ-in, *writing*
foġ-ar, *a vowel*
leiġ-ean, *a lesson*
fiaḋ-ain, *wild*
broṁ-aċ, *a colt*
searr-aċ, *a foal*
leoṁ-an, *a lion*
gaḋ-ar, *a hound*
gaḃ-air, *a goat*
beiṫ-ir, *a bear*

---

*s* like *sh* English.

Bi-siġ, *leap-year*
tois-eaċ, *beginning*
bris-eaḋ, *breaking*
fair-sing, *wide*

snaois-in,

snaois-in, *snuff*
seis-reaċ, *a six horse plough*
oir-neis, *furniture*
trill-sean, *a lamp*
seam-rog, *clover*
sean-da, *ancient*
seas-am, *standing*
sinn-e, *ourselves*
sib-se, *yourselves*
sim-leoid, *a chimney*
dor-uis, *of a door*

## Short Diphthongs.

Spior-ad, *a spirit*
nad-uir, *nature*
aing-eal, *an angel*
if-rionn, *hell*
tein-e, *fire*
uisg-e, *water*
soill-se, *light*
aim-sir, *time*
tuil-e, *a flood*
maid-in, *morning*
earr-aċ, *spring*
duin-e, *a man*
caill-eaċ, *an old woman*
cail-in, *a girl*
muin-eal, *a neck*
uill-ean, *an elbow*
iosg-ad, *a ham*
croic-eann, *skin*
cuis-le, *a vein*
bain-ne, *milk*
giorr-a, *shorter*
buill-e, *a blow*
briong-lad, *a dream*
ais-ling, *a vision*
iom-car, *a carriage*
tuig-se, *understanding*
dear-mud, *forgetfulness*
beat-a, *life*
but-ais, *a boot*
suip-ear, *supper*
buil-in, *a loaf*
air-giott, *silver*
geat-a, *a gate*
cuinn-e, *a corner*
bail-e, *a town*
eag-lais, *a church*
sean-moir, *a sermon*
tiom-na, *a testament*
sgriop-tuir, *scripture*
easp-og, *a bishop*
seag-ul, *rye*
coirc-e, *oats*
muill-teoir, *a miller*
muill-ion, *a mill*
seom-ra, *a chamber*
leab-a, *a bed*
fuinn-eog, *a window*
muinn-tir, *people*
coinn-eal, *a candle*
coinn-leoir, *a candlestick*
sim-leoid, *a chimney*
grios-aċ, *embers*
lás-air, *burning*
duill-eog, *a leaf*
gearr-an, *a horse*
cuil-ean, *a whelp*
mad-uid, *a dog*
coin-in, *a rabbit*
mionn-an, *a kid*

## Long Diphthongs.

Créat-ur, *a creature*
fáirg-e,

fáirg-e, *a sea*
luíd-e, *lying*
aosd-a, *aged*
páisd-e, *a child*
óig-e, *youth*
éad-an, *a face*
súil-e, *eyes*
púis-in, *a lip*
fiac-ail, *a tooth*
píob-an, *a pipe*
gual-a, *a shoulder*
póir-e, *pores*
slaod-an, *a cough*
gluas-acd, *gesture*
gruam-acd, *ugliness*
réas-un, *reason*
céad-fa, *sense*
críonn-a, *wise*
náir-e, *shame*

*r* single.

Críosd-a, *Christ*
breit-eam, *a judge*
brios-og, *a witch*
crin-mhiol, *a wood house*
críon-lacd, *touchwood*
greid-eal, *a griddle*
grinn-iol, *bottom of the sea*
gréin-e, *of the sun*
griost-a, *moved*

*d*, *l*, *n* and *t*, liquid.

Déis-ceart, *south point*
a-né, *yesterday*
slias-ad, *a thigh*
tinn-eas, *sickness*
diud-an, *giddiness*
nisc-oid, *a boil*
sláint-e, *health*
int-inn, *understanding*
brist-ig, *breeches*
fill-ead, *a fillet*
brais-lead, *a bracelet*
bruit-e, *boiled*
tinn-tean, *a hearth*
cais-lean, *a castle*
fuint-e, *kneaded*
lit-ir, *a letter*
maist-in, *a mastiff*
neamh-on, *a diamond*
neart-mhar, *strong*
neimh-ni, *nothing*
nig-im, *to wash*
tiar-na, *a lord*
tim-cioll, *about*

*d* and *t* thick; *l* and *n* double.

Daoin-e, *men*
cead-aoin, *Wednesday*
márt-a, *march*
trosg-ad, *fasting*
ord-og, *a thumb*
dom-blàs, *gall*
grand-a, *ugly*
tán-a, *lean*
ball-a, *a wall*
dán-act, *boldness*
toc-as, *itch*
éad-ac, *a robe*
sud-og, *a cake*

ceall-port,

ceall-port, *a see*
sag-art, *a priest*
tob-ar, *a fountain*
láid-ir, *strong*
punn-an, *a sheaf*
tuib-e, *straw*
tairng-e, *a nail*
dor-as, *a door*
fal-am, *empty*
lán-a, *a lane*
lam-rann, *a handstaff*
lat-ac, *mire*

Eclipses.

ar mbrat-air, *our brother*
ar mbol-an, *our bullock*
ar gcait-reim, *our triumph*
ar ndán-act, *our boldness*
ar bfear-ann, *our ground*
ar ngaird-in, *our garden*
ar ngeib-ioll, *our chains*
ar nguid-e, *our prayer*
ar bpios-a, *our piece*
don tsim-leoid, *to the chimney*
don tsluas-ad, *to the shovel*
ar dtiarn-a, *our lord*
ar gcoinn-eal, *our candle*
ar bpob-al, *our people*
ar dtein-e, *our fire*
ar ndiad-act, *our godliness*

Familiar words of three syllables.

Aspirates nearly quiescent

Crut-ug-ad, *proof*
neart-ug-ad, *to strengthen*
slan-aig-teoir, *savior*
crut-aig-teoir, *creator*
párr-at-as, *paradise*
tig-ear-na, *a lord*
beann-aig-te, *blessed*
siorr-tuig-eact, *eternity*
cod-lat-ac, *drowsiness*
céill-id-e, *sensible*
muin-ig-in, *confidence*
marc-uig-eact, *riding*
stoc-aid-e, *stockings*
uar-fair-e, *a watch*
og-ast-oir, *an host*
riag-luig-eoir, *a ruler*
ad-lac-ad, *burying*
tréad-uig-e, *a shepherd*
sub-ailc-e, *virtue*
meas-arg-acd, *temperance*
mall-uig-te, *cursed*
gad-uig-e, *a thief*
ceard-uig-e, *a tradesman*
foirg-nit-eoir, *a builder*
túis-mig-teoir, *a parent*
com-ar-sain, *a neighbour*
ceann-aig-im, *I buy*
foill-sig-te, *published*
dall-ruig-te, *blind*
an-trát-ac, *untimely*
sás-uig-te, *satisfied*
coig-lig-im, *I accompany*

Strong aspirates.

Dorc-a-das, *darkness*
steic-eac-a, *entrails*
ion-at-ar,

ion-aṫ-ar, *bowels*
an-bfainn-e, *fainting*
ruit in-eaċ, *measles*
ord-uġ-aḋ, *order*
cam-bèul-ac, *wrymouthed*
am-uid-eaċt, *folly*
lin-eaḋ-aċ, *linen*
oil-eaṁ-uin, *food*
mion-ġeaṙt-a, *minced*
soiḃ-is-geul, *gospel*
gaḃ-alt-us, *a farm*
braċ-aḋ-oir, *a malster*
maċ-air-e, *a field*
ċéaḋ-ċo-saċ, *centipede*
leaṫ-og-bàn, *sole fish*
fin-eaṁ-uin, *a vine*
buiḋ-eaċ-as, *gratitude*
dún-maṙḃ-aḋ, *man slaughter*
striop-aċ-as, *fornication*
ban-og-laċ, *a maid servant*
loiċ-eaḋ-oir, *a chandler*
sean-maṫ-air, *a grand mother*
lán-aṁ-uin, *a couple*
naoi-ḋean-an, *a child*
nua-posd-a, *new married*
bain-ċliaṁ-uin, *a mother-in-law*
bain-treaḃ-aċ, *a widow*
prioṁ-aḋḃ-ar, *the first cause*
a-bfoċ-air, *along with*
a-ċéil-e, *together*
a-ċoiḋ-ċe, *for ever*
boirb-briaṫ-raċ, *fierce spoken*
eán-saṫ-aḋ, *at one thrust*
bar-aṁ-uil, *opinion*
beaċt-uiġ-e, *polite*
cáird-eaṁ-uil, *friendly*
cruaḋ-ċroiḋ-eaċ, *hard hearted*
cruaḋ-al-aċ, *cruel*
dán-aṙḋ-a, *bold*
drùis-eaṁ-uil, *lecherous*
diċ-ioll-aċ, *diligent*
duṫ-raċt-aċ, *careful*
eif-eaċt-aċ, *effectual*
int-leaċt-aċ, *intelligent*
neaṁ-nair-eaċ, *shameless*
siḃ-ealt-a, *civil*
moṫ-uiġ-im, *I feel*

---

## Promiscuous.

Dam-ant-a, *damned*
cam-ċos-aċ, *bandy legged*
sud-air-e, *a kerchief*
speac-lair-id, *spectacles*
fiaḋ-aill-e, *weeds*
bun-aḋ-as, *a foundation*
cis-dion-aċ, *a kitchen*
ais-driuġ-aḋ, *a translation*
dran-cud-a, *a flea*
daṙḋ-il-e, *a beetle*
seil-mid-e, *a snail*
gearr-aḋ-guirt, *a quail*
ull-caḃ-can, *an owl*
easg-an-bṙeac, *a lamprey*
cab-aisd-e, *cabbages*
grian-muir-e, *blackberries*
seam-sog-a, *sorrel*
mear-dán-aċt, *rashness*
ceann-dán-a, *head strong*
cin-eaṁ-naċ, *fortuitous*
cros-ant-a,

cros-ant-a, *peevish*
diog-alt-ac, *vindictive*
das-act-ac, *bold*
doi-déant-a, *difficult*
fír-in-eac, *true*
fon-od-ac, *jeering*
leir-measd-a, *considerate*
muin-in-eac, *confident*
tuat-all-ac, *rustic*
leas-at-air, *a step father*
leas-ing-ean, *a step daughter*
cuid-eacd-a, *a companion*
bean-osd-a, *a landlady*
Feid-lim-e, *Felix*
Part-al-an, *Bartholemew*
Maoi-leac-luinn, *Loughlin*
bar-unt-act, *a barony*
Ceill-man-tain, *Wicklow*
Cead-ar-lac, *Carlow*
Loc-garm-ann, *Wexford*
Bail-eat-cliat, *Dublin*
Port-láirg-e, *Waterford*
maig-ist-ir, *a master*
maig-ist-reas, *a mistress*
iom-air-e, *a ridge*
caib-id-il, *a chapter*
soc-raid-e, *a burial*
ceap-air-e, *a buttercake*
saig-itt-eoir, *a soldier*
bunn-air-e, *a footman*
cur-aig-in, *a can*
ur-slug-am, *to vomit*
mot-ug-ad, *feeling*
sealb-ug-ad, *possession*
gniom-ar-a, *actions*
toil-eam-uil, *wilful*

Familiar words of four syllables.

Tlact-corr-ug-ad, *an earthquake*
ad-uat-mair-eact, *abomination*
ain-meas-ar-da, *intemperate*
aird-int-inn-eac, *high minded*
at-arr-ug-ad, *difference*
at-suig-ug-ad, *second proof*
bliad-an-am-uil, *yearly*
bunn-ud-as-ac, *authentic*
cait-reim-iug-ad, *to triumph*
coim-eig-nig-im, *to force*
coim-neart-uig-te, *confirmed*
com-cruinn-iug-ad, *congregation*
com-gaird-uig-ad, *to congratulate*
duib-eag-an-aid, *depths*
eif-eact-am-uil, *effectual*
id-ir-teang-toir, *an interpreter*
sear-bfog-ant-uid, *a servant*

faid-cad-oir-eact,

faiḋ-cad-oir-eaċt, *prophecy*
in-ṁeóḋ-on-aċ, *internal*
iom-ad-uiġ-im, *to multiply*
iom-airg-iḋ-eaċd, *decency*
coiṁ-neart-uġ-aḋ, *confirmation*
mi-riaġ-alt-a, *unruly*
móir-ṁean-am-naċ, *magnanimous*
neaṁ-baoġ-al-aċ, *secure*
neaṁ-taḃ-aċt-ac, *unprofitable* (14)

# ETYMOLOGY.

## ARTICLE.

The Irish language has only one article, corresponding to the definite article in English; viz.

| | Singular | | Plural |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Mas. | Fem. | Mas. and Fem. |
| Nom. | an, | an, *the* | Nom. na, *the* |
| Gen. | an, | na, *of the* | Gen. na, *of the* |
| Dat. | don, | don, *to the* | Dat. dona, *to the* |
| Acc. | an, | an, *the* | Acc. na, *the* |
| Voc. | | | Voc. |
| Abl. | leis-an, *with the* | | Abl. leis na, *with the* |
| | on, *from the* | | o na, *from the* |
| | air an, *on the* | | air na, *on the* |
| | anns an, *in the* | | anns na, *in the* |



## NOUN.

### GENERAL RULES

### GENDER.

Names of men and males, are masculine; as, Aoḋ, *Hugh;* laoċ, *an hero;* eaċ, *an horse.*

Diminutives in an, ean, ín, en; derivatives in aide, aiḋ, aire, eoir, aċ, or; and abstract substantives in as, and eas, are commonly masculine; as, cnocan, *an hillock;* tineas, *sickness;* sionnaċ, *a fox.*

Names of women and females, are feminine; as, Maire, *Mary;* siur, *sister.*

Names of countries and rivers; diminutives in og, and eog; and abstract substantives, except those in as, and eas, are feminine; as, Eirin, *Ireland;* gile, *whiteness;* duileog, *a little leaf.* (16).

### CASE.

The nominative and accusative are always alike in form; and only distinguished by their connection with some other words in the sentence.

The dative and ablative are always alike in form; and only distinguished by the article, or prepositions prefixed to them: in the plural, they always end in ib.

The nominative and vocative feminine, are always alike.

The genitive and vocative masculine, are always alike. (17)

### DECLENSION. (18)

*The first declension. Masculines.*

Nouns of the first declension have the genitive and vocative singular, and the nominative plural alike.

The inflexion of the genitive is formed, by adding a small vowel to the broad one, in the termination of the nominative; or, by changing the broad vowel or diphthong of the nominative into a small one; as,

| Singular | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nom. | ball, *a spot* | Nom. | baill, *spots* |
| Gen. | baill, *of a spot* | Gen. | ball, *of spots* |
| Dat. | do ball, *to a spot* | Dat. | do ballaib, *to spots* |
| Acc. | ball, *a spot* | Acc. | baill, *spots* |
| Voc. | a baill, *o spot* | Voc. | a balla, *o spots* |
| Abl. | le ball, *with a spot* | Abl. | le ballaib, *with spots* |

In this manner decline

| | |
|---|---|
| bonn, *a sole* | dall, a *blind man* |
| Conn, *a man's name* | corp, *a body* |
| fonn, *a tune* | torp, *a sod* |

Corc, *a proper name*
cat, *a cat*
sac, *a sack*
stoc, *a trumpet*
broc, *a badger*
boc, *a he goat*
cnoc, *a hill*
coll, *hazel*
poll, *a pit*
cornn, *a goblet*
dornn, *a fist*
crann, *a tree*
rann, *a division*
gob, *a bill*
sop, *a wisp*
slad, *a robbery*
orc, *a young pig*
torc, *a wild boar*
port, *a tune*
gort, *a garden*

bolg, *a belly*
colg, *a sword*
folt, *hair of the head*
beul, *a mouth*
sgeul, *a story*, pl. sgéil, and sgeula, and sgeultaiġ
feur, *grass*
meur, *a finger*, pl. méir and méara
éan, *a bird*, pl. éin and éanlaiġ
léan *distress*
uan, *a lamb*
cuan, *a harbour*, pl. cuain and cuantaiġ
luan, *the moon*
suan, *sleep*
gual, *pit-coal*
fual, *urine*

| Singular | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nom. | fear, *a man* | Nom. | fir, *men* |
| Gen. | fir, *of a man* | Gen. | fear, *of men* |
| Dat. | d' fear, *to a man* | Dat. | d' fearaiḃ, *to men* |
| Acc. | fear, *a man* | Acc. | fir, *men* |
| Voc. | a fir, *o man* | Voc. | a feara, *o men* |
| Abl. | le fear, *with a man* | Abl. | le fearaiḃ, *with men* |

In this manner decline

mac, *a son*
ceann, *a head*
peann, *a pen*, pl. pinn and peanna

lear, *the sea*
breac, *a trout*
nead, *a nest*

Singular

| Singular | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nom. | Asal, *an ass* | Nom. | asail, *asses* |
| Gen. | asail, *of an ass* | Gen. | asal, *of asses* |
| Dat. | d' asal, *to an ass* | Dat. | d' asalaib, *to asses* |
| Acc. | asal, *an ass* | Acc. | asail, *asses* |
| Voc. | a asail, *o ass* | Voc. | a asala, *o asses* |
| Abl. | le asal, *with an ass* | Abl. | le asalaib, *with asses* |

In this manner decline

| | |
|---|---|
| casan, *a path* | sólas, *comfort* |
| lasan, *anger* | díomus, *pride* |
| cuaran, *a shoe* | Seamus, *James* |
| fuaran, *a fountain* | doras, *a door* |
| uilean, *an island* | sgadan, *a herring* |
| cuilean, *a whelp* | bradan, *a salmon* |
| sonas, *happiness* | foras, *knowledge* |
| donas, *misfortune* | |

| Singular | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nom. | bromać, *a colt* | Nom. | bromaiġe, *colts* |
| Gen. | bromaiġ, *of a colt* | Gen. | bromać, *of colts* |
| Dat. | do bromać, *to a colt* | Dat. | do bromaćaib, *to colts* |
| Acc. | bromać, *a colt* | Acc. | bromaiġe, *colts* |
| Voc. | a bromaiġ, *o colt* | Voc. | a bromaća, *o colts* |
| Abl. | le bromać, *with a colt* | Abl. | le bromaćaib, *with colts* |

In this manner decline

| | |
|---|---|
| cullać, *a boar* | feadmanać, *a steward* |
| sionnać, *a fox* | dligteamnać, *a lawyer* |
| searrać, *a foal* | biotamnać, *a thief* |
| gliomać, *a lobster* | coileać, gen. coiliġ, *a cock* |

*The second declension. Feminines.*

The genitive singular has a small increase.
The dative a small inflexion.
The vocative is like the nominative.
The nominative plural has a broad increase,

Singular

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. gealaċ, *a moon* | Nom. gealaċaḋ, *moons* |
| Gen. gealaiġe, *of a moon* | Gen. gealaċd, *of moons* |
| Dat. do ġealaiġ, *to a moon* | Dat. do ġealaċaiḃ, *to moons* |
| Acc. gealaċ, *a moon* | Acc. gealaċaḋ, *moons* |
| Voc. a ġealaċ, *o moon* | Voc. a ġealaċaḋ, *o moons* |
| Abl. le gealaiġ, *with a moon* | Abl. le gealaċaiḃ, *with moons* |

In this manner decline

biorać, *a heifer*, gen. biriġe
colpać, *a heifer*
girseać, *a wench*, gen. girsiġe
báirseać, *a brawler*, gen. báirsiġe
strípać, *a whore*
cailleać, *a hag*, gen. cailliġe
meirdreać, *a harlot*, gen. meirdriġe.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. triobloid, *trouble* | Nom. triobloideaḋ, *troubles* |
| Gen. triobloide, *of trouble* | Gen. triobloid, *of troubles* |
| Dat. do triobloid, *to trouble* | Dat. do triobloidiḃ, *to troubles* |
| Acc. triobloid, *trouble* | Acc. triobloideaḋ, *troubles* |
| Voc. a triobloid, *o trouble* | Voc. a triobloideaḋ, *o troubles* |
| Abl. le triobloid, *with trouble* | Abl. le triobloidiḃ, *with troubles* |

In this manner decline

Trionoid, *Trinity*
easbloid, *absolution*
consboid, *a dispute*
neascoid, *a boil*
bocoid, *a speck*

Singular

| Singular. | Plural. |
|---|---|
| Nom. sgolog, *a farmer* | Nom. sgologaḋ, *farmers* |
| Gen. sgoloige, *of a farmer* | Gen. sgolog, *of farmers* |
| Dat. do sgoloig, *to a farmer* | Dat. do sgologaiḃ, *to farmers* |
| Acc. sgolog, *a farmer* | Acc. sgologaḋ, *farmers* |
| Voc. a sgolog, *o farmer* | Voc. a sgologaḋ, *o farmers* |
| Abl. le sgoloig, *with a farmer* | Abl. le sgologaiḃ, *with farmers* |

In this manner decline

| | |
|---|---|
| sgeiteog, *a hawthorn* | cudog, *a haddock* |
| sigeog, *a fairy* | sudog, *a cake* |
| uiseog, *a lark* | sponog, *a spoon* |
| cuiseog, *a windle straw* | donog, *an unhappy woman* |
| casog, *a jacket* | spideog, *a red-breast* |
| lasog, *a blaze* | feirleog, *a husk* |
| ſeasog, *a beard* | cuileog, *a fly* |
| dreasog, *a briar* | craineog, *a hedgehog* |
| spíneog, *a gooseberry* | feannog, *a crow* |
| míneog, *a delicate girl* | tonnog, *a duck* |
| ciarog, *a chafer, or clock* | bonnog, *a thick cake of bread* |
| cianog, *a piece of money* | faocog, *a periwinkle* |
| mioltog, *a midge* | fraocog, *a bilberry* |
| ialltog, *a bat* | fearnog, *an alder tree* |
| midog, *a long knife* | oinseog, *an ash tree* |
| bolog, *a bullock* | |
| piteog, *an effeminate fellow* | |

| Singular. | Plural. |
|---|---|
| Nom. cos, *a foot* | Nom. cosa, *feet* |
| Gen. coise, *of a foot* | Gen. cos, *of feet* |
| Dat. do cois, *to a foot* | Dat. do cosaiḃ, *to feet* |
| Acc. cos, *a foot* | Acc. cosa, *feet* |
| Voc. a cos, *o foot* | Voc. a cosa, *o feet* |
| Abl. le cois, *with a foot* | Abl. le cosaiḃ, *with feet* |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| cnaṁ, *a bone* | cruag, *hardship* |
| laṁ, *a hand* | buaḋ, *victory* |
| croċ, *a cross* | tuaḋ, *an ax* |
| cloċ, *a stone* | muc, *a pig* |
| cuaċ, *a cuckoo* | pluc, *a cheek* |
| cruaċ, *a rick* | slat, *a rod* |
| cuas, *a den, or cave* | long, *a ship*, gen. luinge |
| cluas, *an ear* | drong, *a company*, gen. druinge |
| gruag, *hair* | |

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. grian, *a sun* | Nom. griana, *suns* |
| Gen. gréine, *of a sun* | Gen. grian, *of suns* |
| Dat. do ġréin, *to a sun* | Dat. do ġrianaiḃ, *to suns* |
| Acc. grian, *a sun* | Acc. griana, *suns* |
| Voc. a ġrian, *o sun* | Voc. a ġriana, *o suns* |
| Abl. le gréin, *with a sun* | Abl. le grianaiḃ, *with suns* |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| giall, *a hostage* | sgian, *a knife*, gen. sgíne |
| feall, *treachery*, gen. feille | géag, *a branch*, gen. géige |
| bréag, *a lie*, gen. bréige | searc, *love*, gen. seirce |
| críoċ, *an end*, gen. críċe | cearc, *a hen*, gen. circe |
| cíoċ, *a pap*, gen. ciċe | pian, *a pain*, pl. pianta |
| ciall, *reason* | |

*The third Declension. Masculines and Feminines.*

Nouns of the third declension have a broad increase in the genitive singular.

And a small increase in iġ, or broad in eaḋ, and aċa, in the nominative plural.

Singular

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. figeadoir, *a weaver* | Nom. figeadoirig, *weavers* |
| Gen. figeadora, *of a weaver* | Gen. figeadoir, *of weavers* |
| Dat. d' figeadoir, *to a weaver* | Dat. d' figeadoirib, *to weavers* |
| Acc. figeadoir, *a weaver* | Acc. figeadoirig, *weavers* |
| Voc. a figeadoir, *o weaver* | Voc. a figeadoirig, *o weavers* |
| Abl. le figeadoir, *with a weaver* | Abl. le figeadoirib, *with weavers* |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| crutaigteoir, *a creator* | mealltoir, *a deceiver* |
| slanaigteoir, *a savior* | fealltoir, *a traitor* |
| fuasgaltoir, *a redeemer* | spealadoir, *a mower* |
| cumadoir, *a fabricator* | loingseoir, *a sailor* |
| cronnadoir, *a carpenter* | muilleoir, *a miller* |
| tonnadoir, *a tanner* | claideadoir, *a ditcher* |
| bearradoir, *a barber* | neuladoir, *an astrologer* |
| carradoir, *a carman* | póiteoir, *a tippler* |
| saigitteoir, *an archer* | sladtoir, *a robber* |

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. atair, *a father* | Nom. aitre, or aitreaca, *fathers* |
| Gen. atara, *of a father* | Gen. aitreac, *of fathers* |
| Dat. d' atair, *to a father* | Dat. d' aitreacaib, *to fathers* |
| Acc. atair, *a father* | Acc. aitre, or aitreaca, *fathers* |
| Voc. a atair, *o father* | Voc. a aitre, or a aitreaca, *o fathers* |
| Abl. le atair, *with a father* | Abl. le aitreacaib, *with fathers* |

Many nouns of the second and third declensions are contracted in the genitive case; as,

Buídean, *a troop*, Gen. buídne, for buídine
briatar, *a word*, Gen. breitre, for briataire
maídin, *morning*, Gen. maidne, for maidine
bliadain, *a year*, Gen. bliadna, for bliadana
iolat, *an eagle*, Gen. iolra, for iolara (19)

## NOUNS DECLINED WITH THE ARTICLE.

### *First. Nouns beginning with vowels.*

If the noun be masculine, *t* is prefixed to it in the nominative singular; if feminine, *h* is prefixed to the genitive.

In the plural of both genders, *h* is prefixed to the nominative and dative; and *n* to the genitive. (20)

Masculine.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. an tatair, *the father* | Nom. na haitre, *or* na haitreaca |
| Gen. an atara | Gen. na naitreac |
| Dat. don atair | Dat. dona haitreacaib |
| Acc. an tatair | Acc. na haitre, *or* na haitreaca |
| Abl. leis an atair | Abl. leis na haitreacaib |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| an torc, *the young pig* | an teasbog, *the bishop* |
| an tuan, *the lamb* | an taingeal, *the angel* |
| an toganac, *the young man* | an tasal, *the ass* |

Feminine.

Feminine.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. an oiġ, *the virgin* | Nom. na hoġa |
| Gen. na hoiġe | Gen. na noġ |
| Dat. don oiġ | Dat. dona hoġaiḃ |
| Acc. an oiġ | Acc. na hoġa |
| Abl. les an oiġ | Abl. leis na hoġaiḃ |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| an uiseog, *the thrush* | an ilid, *the doe* |
| an eala, *the swan* | an aṁan, *the river* |

*Second. Nouns beginning with mutable consonants; except* d, t, s.

Masculines are aspirated in the genitive and dative singular; and feminines in the nominative and dative.

In the genitive plural, all initial mutables are eclipsed, except *m*, and *s*.

Masculine.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. an fear, *the man* | Nom. na fir |
| Gen. an fir | Gen. na bfear |
| Dat. don fear | Dat. dona fearaiḃ |
| Acc. an fear | Acc. na fir |
| Abl. leis an fear | Abl. leis na fearaiḃ |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| an crann, *tre tree* | an molt, *the wether* |
| an poll, *the pit* | an dorn, *the fist* |
| an bolg, *the belly* | an mac, *the son* |

Feminine.

Feminine.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. an bean, *the woman* | Nom. na mna |
| Gen. na mna | Gen. na mban |
| Dat. don mnaoi | Dat. dona mnaib |
| Acc. an bean | Acc. na mna |
| Abl. leis an mnaoi | Abl. leis na mhaib |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| an pian, *the pain* | an breug, *the lie* |
| an cos, *the foot* | an geug, *the branch* |
| an casog, *the coat* | an feall, *the treachery* |

*Third. Nouns beginning with* s, *followed by a vowel, or by* l, n, *or* r.

Masculines prefix *t* to the genitive and dative singular; feminines to the nominative and dative.

Masculine.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. an sagart, *the priest* | Nom. na sagairt |
| Gen. an tsagairt | Gen. na sagart |
| Dat. don tsagart | Dat. dona sagartaib |
| Acc. an sagart | Acc. na sagart |
| Abl. leis an tsagart | Abl. leis na sagartaib |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| an sliab, *the mountain* | an sionnac, *the fox* |
| an sac, *the sack* | an searrac, *the foal* |

Feminine.

| Singular. | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. an tslat, *toe rot* | Nom. na slait |
| Gen. na slaite | Gen. na slat |
| Dat. don tslait | Dat. dona slataib |
| Acc. an tslat | Acc. na slait |
| Abl. leis an tslait | Abl. leis na slataib |

In

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| an tsúil, *the eye* | an tseactmain, *the week* |
| an tsròn, *the note* | an tseilg, *the hunt* |
| an tsiġeog, *the fairy* | an seafaċ, *the heifer* (21) |

## ADJECTIVE.

### GENERAL RULE.

The nominative and accusative are always alike; as are also the dative and ablative.

### *First Declension.*

Most adjectives ending in consonants, having broad vowels in the termination, have a small inflexion in the genitive masculine; a small increase in the genitive feminine; and a broad increase in the nominative plural.

ard, *high.*

| Singular. | | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Mas. | Fem. | Mas. | Fem. |
| Nom. & Acc. | ard, | ard | Nom. & Acc. | arda |
| Gen. | aird, | airde | Gen. | ard |
| Dat. & Abl. | ard, | aird | Dat. & Abl. | arda |
| Voc. | aird, | ard | Voc. | arda |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| dub, *black* | bán, *white* |
| gorm, *blue* | mór, *great* |
| bog, *soft* | lán, *full* |

caol, *narrow.*

| Singular | | | Plural | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Mas. | Fem. | | Mas. | Fem. |
| Nom. Ac. | caol, | caol | Nom. Ac. | caola | |
| Gen. | caoil, | caoile | Gen. | caol | |
| Dat. Abl. | caol, | caoil | Dat. Abl. | caola | |
| Voc. | caoil, | caol | Voc. | caola | |

In this manner decline

| | |
|---|---|
| Maol, *bald* | ruad, *red* |
| daor, *dear* | trean, *strong* |
| saor, *cheap* | geur, *sharp* |
| claon, *leaning* | fíor, *gen. mas.* fír, *fem.* fíre, *true* |
| fuar, *cold* | |
| nuad, *new* | crion, *gen. masc.* crín, *fem.* crine, *withered* |
| luat, *quick* | |

fallan, *sound.*

| Singular | | | Plural | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Mas. | Fem. | | Mas. | Fem. |
| N. Ac. | fallan, | fallan | N. Ac. | fallana | |
| Gen. | fallain, | fallaine | Gen. | fallan | |
| D. Ab. | fallan, | fallain | D. Ab. | fallana | |
| Voc. | fallain, | fallan | Voc. | fallana | |

In this manner decline

| | |
|---|---|
| cotrom, *even* | neartmur, *powerful* |
| agmur, *lucky* | ceanann, *speckled* |
| atlam, *quick* | dileas, *gen. masc.* dilis, *fem.* dilise, *proper* |
| anbfann, *feeble* | |
| bacac, *lame* | cartanac, *friendly* |
| docrac, *difficult* | martanac, *perpetual* |
| socrac, *easy* | briotac, *stammering* |
| eadmur, *jealous* | |

*Second Declension.*

Adjectives ending in consonants, having a small vowel in the termination, increase small in the genitive feminine and nominative plural. (22)

arsaig,

arsaiġ, *ancient.*

| Singular | | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Mas. | Fem. | Mas. | Fem. |
| N. Ac. V. | arsaiġ, | arsaiġ | N. Ac. V. arsaiġe | |
| Gen. | arsaiġ, | arsaiġe | Gen. arsaiġ | |
| Dat. Abl. | arsaiġ, | arsaiġ | Dat. Abl. arsaiġ | |

In this manner decline

| | |
|---|---|
| tapuiḋ, *smart* | cruaiḋ, *hard* |
| leanbuiḋ, *childish* | mín, *mild* |
| tais, *tender* | saiṁ, *pleasant* |

Some adjectives of this declension are contracted in the genitive singular; as,

aoibinn, *delightful*, gen. aoibne, for aoibine
aluinn, *beautiful*, gen. aille or aillne, for aluinne.

*Third declension.*

Adjectives ending in aṁuil, have a broad increase in the genitive singular and nom. plural.

geanaṁuil, *lovely.*

| Singular | | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Mas. | Fem. | Mas. | Fem. |
| N. Ac. V. | geanaṁuil | | N. Ac. V. geanaṁla | |
| Gen. | geanaṁla | | Gen. geanaṁuil | |
| Dat. Abl. | geanaṁuil | | Dat. Abl. geanaṁuil | |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| eagsaṁuil, *various* | beanaṁuil, *womanly* |
| fearaṁuil, *manly* | barraṁuil, *stately* |

Some monosyllabic adjectives, having a broad vowel in the termination, increase broad in the genitive feminine, and nominative plural.

corr, *uneven.*

| Singular | | | Plural | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Mas. | Fem. | | Mas. | Fem. |
| N. Acc. V. | corr, | corr | N. Acc. V. | corra | |
| Gen. | corr, | corra | Gen. | corr | |
| Dat. Abl. | corr, | corr | Dat. Abl. | corr | |

In this manner decline,

| | |
|---|---|
| prab, *quick* | cas, *curled* |
| grod, *sudden* | fras, *fluent* |
| breag, *fine* | ceart, *just* |

*Fourth declension.*

Adjectives ending in vowels are alike in all cases, genders, and numbers.

aosda, *aged.*

| Singular | | | Plural | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Mas. | Fem. | | Mas. | Fem. |
| N. Ac. V. | aosda | | N. Ac. V. | aosda | |
| Gen. | aosda | | Gen. | aosda | |
| Dat. Abl. | aosda | | Dat. Abl. | aosda | |

ADJECTIVES DECLINED WITH NOUNS.

Adjectives beginning with mutable consonants (except *d* or *t* following a noun ending in *n*,) are aspirated in the nominative and accusative, sing. feminine; genitive, masculine; dative, vocative and ablative, both genders; and in the vocative, plural. (23)

an fear geal, *the fair man.*

| Singular | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nom. | an fear geal | Nom. | na fir geala |
| Gen. | an fir gil | Gen. | na bfear geal |
| Dat. | don fear geal | Dat. | dona fearaib geala |
| Acc. | an fear geal | Acc. | na fir geala |
| Voc. | a fir gil | Voc. | a feara gcala |
| Abl. | leis an fear geal | Abl. | leis na fearaib geala |

an bean

an bean ġeal, *the fair woman.*

| Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nom. | an bean ġeal | Nom. | na mna geala |
| Gen. | na mna gile | Gen. | na mban ġeal |
| Dat. | don mnaoi ġil | Dat. | dona mnaib geala |
| Acc. | an bean ġeal | Acc. | na mna geala |
| Voc. | a bean ġeal | Voc. | a mna ġeala |
| Abl. | leis an mnaoi ġil | Abl. | leis na mnaib geala |

In this manner decline,

| Masc. | Fem. |
|---|---|
| an la fuar, *the cold day* | an maidin fuar, *the cold morning* |
| an crann mor, *the great tree* | an cloc mor, *the great stone* |

Other adjectives undergo no change in their initials, when connected with nouns.

## COMPARISON.

The comparative degree is formed by putting nios, *more,* before the genitive feminine of the positive; as, geal, *white;* nios gile, *whiter.* (24)

The superlative is formed by putting ro, *very,* before the nominative; or, as, *most,* before the genitive feminine of the positive; as, ro ġeal, *very white;* as gile, *whitest.* (25)

## IRREGULAR COMPARISON.

| Positive | Comparative | Superlative. |
|---|---|---|
| mait, *good* | nios fearr, | ro mait, as fearr |
| olc, *bad* | nios measa, | ro olc, as measa |
| mor, *great* | nios mò, | ro mor, as mò |
| beag, *little* | nios luga, | ro beag, as luga |
| fada, *long* | nios faide, / nios sia, | ro fada, as sia |
| gar, *near* | nios gaire, | ro ġar, as neasa |
| urus, *easily* | nios usa, | ro usa, ro urus, / as usa; (26) |

NUMERAL

## NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

| Value | Cardinal, *one*, &c. | Ordinal, *First*, &c. |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | aon | cead |
| 2 | do | dara |
| 3 | tri | treas |
| 4 | ceatair, or ceitre | ceatramad |
| 5 | cùig | cùigead |
| 6 | sè | seisead |
| 7 | seacht | seachtmad |
| 8 | ocht | ochtmad |
| 9 | naoi | naomad |
| 10 | deich | deichmad |
| 11 | aondèag | aonad dèag |
| 12 | do dèag | dara dèag |
| 13 | tri dèag | tritead dèag, or treas dèag |
| 14 | ceitre dèag | ceatramad dèag |
| 15 | cuig dèag | cuigead dèag |
| 16 | se dèag | seisead dèag |
| 17 | seacht dèag | seachtmad dèag |
| 18 | ocht dèag | ochtmad dèag |
| 19 | naoi dèag | naomad dèag |
| 20 | fitche | fithead |
| 21 | aon is fitche | aonmad fithead |
| 22 | do is fitche | dara fithead |
| 30 | deich ar ficead | deichmead ar fitcead |
| 31 | aon dèag is fitche | aonad dèag ar fithead |
| 40 | da fitcead | da fitcead |
| 50 | deich is da fitcead | deichmead ar da fitcead |
| 60 | tri fitcead | tri fitcead |
| 70 | deich is tri fitcead | deichmead ar tri fitcead |
| 80 | ceitre fitcead | ceitre fitcead |
| 90 | deich is ceitre fitcead | deichmead ar ceitre fitcead |
| 100 | cèad | cèad |
| 200 | da cèad | da cèad |
| 300 | tri cèad | tri cèad |

| Value | Cardinal | Ordinal |
|---|---|---|
| 1000 | mìle | mìle |
| 2000 | da mìle | da mìle |
| 10000 | deic mìle | deic mìle |
| 1000000 | milliun | milliun, (27) |

# PRONOUNS.

## PERSONAL.

There are four personal pronouns; viz. me, *I;* tu, *thou;* se, or e, *he;* si, or i, *she.*

In declining these pronouns, the nominative and accusative are commonly alike; the vocative wanting, except in the second person; and the ablative is formed by prefixing various prepositions, exhibited under the title of *compound pronouns.*

First person.

| Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nom. Ac. | me, *I, me* | N. Ac. | sinn, inn, *we, us* |
| Gen. | mo, *mine, my* | Gen. | ar, *ours, our* |
| Dat. | dam, *to me* | Dat. | duinn, *to us* |

Second person.

| Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nom. | tu, *thou* | N. V. | sib, ibh, *ye, you* |
| Gen. | do, *thine, thy* | Gen. | bur, *yours, your* |
| Dat. | duit, *to thee* | Dat. | dib, *to you* |
| Ac. V. | thu, *thee, o thee* | Acc. | ib, *you,* (28) |

Third person, masculine.

| Singular | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nom. | se, é, *he, it* | Nom. | siad, iad, *they* |
| Gen. | a, *of him, of it* | Gen. | a, *of them* |
| Dat. | do, *to him, to it* | Dat. | doib, *to them* |
| Acc. | é, *him, it* | Acc. | iad, *them* |

Third

Third person, féminine.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| Nom. si, i, *she* | Nom. siad, iad, *they* |
| Gen. a, *of her* | Gen. a, *of them* |
| Dat. di, *to her* | Dat. doiḃ, *to them* |
| Acc. i, *her* | Acc. iad, *them* |

POSSESSIVE.

The genitives of the personal pronouns are called possessives; viz. mo, *my;* do, *thy;* ar, *our;* ḃur, *your;* a, *his, her, its, their.*

When mo, do, ar, a, are preceded by the prepositions le, *with;* ua, *from;* do, *to;* ann, *in;* they are abbreviated in the following manner:

| le | do |
|---|---|
| lem, *with my* | dom, *to my* |
| led, *with thy* | dod, *to thy* |
| ler, *with our* | dar, *to our* |
| lena, *with his,* &c. | da, *to his,* &c. |

| ua | ann |
|---|---|
| om, *from my* | am, *in my* |
| od, *from thy* | ad, *in thy* |
| o'ar, *from our* | inar, *in our* |
| ona, *from his,* &c. | inna, *in his,* &c. (29) |

RELATIVE.

A, *who, which,* an te, an ti, *who, which, that,* ee be, *whoever.* (30)

INTERROGATIVE.

Creud? go de? *what?* masc. cia? ce? fem. ci? plural, ciad? *who? what? which?* ca? *what?* (31)

DEMONSTRATIVE.

So, *this, these,* sin, *that, those,* ud, *yonder.* (32)

COMPOUND.

COMPOUND.

From ag, *at* or *with*:

| | Singular | Plural |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | agam, *in my possession* | 1 aguinn, *in our possession* |
| 2 | agad, *in thy*, &c. | 2 aguib, *in your*, &c. |
| 3 | mas. aige, *in his*, &c. / fem. aice, *in her*, &c. | 3 aca, *in their*, &c. |

From as, *out of*.

| | Singular | Plural |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | asam, *out of me* | 1 asuinn, *out of us* |
| 2 | asad, *out of thee* | 2 asuib, *out of you* |
| 3 | mas. as, *out of him* / fem. aisde, *out of her* | 3 asda, *out of them* |

From ċuige, *unto*.

| | Singular | Plural |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | ċugam, *to me* | 1 ċuguinn, *to us* |
| 2 | ċugad, *to thee* | 2 ċuguib, *to you* |
| 3 | mas. ċuige, *to him* / fem. ċuice, *to her* | 3 ċuca, *to them* |

From idir, *between*.

| | Singular | Plural |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | eadrom, *between me* | 1 eadruinn, *between us* |
| 2 | idir tu, eadruid, *between thee* | 2 eadruib, *between you* |
| 3 | idir e, *between him* / idir i, *between her* | 3 eatorra, *between them* |

From faoi, or fa, *under*.

| | Singular | Plural |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | fam, or fum, *under me* | 1 fuinn, *under us* |
| 2 | fud, *under thee* | 2 fuib, *under you* |
| 3 | mas. fuide, *under him* / fem. fuiċi, *under her* | 3 futfa, *under them* |

From le, *along with*, or *together with*.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 liom, *with me* | 1 linn, *with us* |
| 2 leat, *with thee* | 2 lib, *with you* |
| 3 { mas. leis, *with him* / fem. leite, *with her* | 3 leo, *with them*, (33) |

From air, *upon*.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 orm, *upon me* | 1 oruinn, *upon us* |
| 2 ort, *upon thee* | 2 oruib, *upon you* |
| 3 { mas. air, *upon him* / fem. uirre, *upon her* | 3 orra, *upon them*, (34) |

From de, *from, off*.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 diom, *from me* | 1 dinn, *from us* |
| 2 diot, *from thee* | 2 dib, *from you* |
| 3 { mas. de, *from him* / fem. di, *from her* | 3 diob, *from them* |

From roime, *before*.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 romham, *before me* | 1 romuinn, *before us* |
| 2 romad, *before thee* | 2 romuib, *before you* |
| 3 { ma. roime, *before him* / fe. roimpe, *before her* | 3 rompa, *before them* |

From tar, *beyond*, or *over*.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 thorum, torm, *over me* | 1 torainn, *over us* |
| 2 torad, tort, *over thee* | 2 toruib, *over you* |
| 3 { tairis, *over him* / tairste, *over her* | 3 torra, *over them* |

From ua, *from*.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 uaim, *from me* | 1 uainn, *from us* |
| 2 uait, *from thee* | 2 uaib, *from you* |
| 3 { mas. uad, *from him* / fem. uaite, *from her* | 3 uadfa, *from them* |

From

From um, *about*, or *upon, as cloaths*, &c.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 umam, *about me* | 1 umuinn, *about us* |
| 2 umad, *about thee* | 2 umuib, *about you* |
| 3 { mas. uime, *about him* / fem. uimpe, *about her* | 3 umpud, *about them* |

INCREASE.

Personal, possessive, and compound pronouns, take an additional syllable, when used with a particular emphasis; or placed in contra distinction to each other. (35)

In personal and compound pronouns, if the last vowel be broad, *sa* is added to the first, second and third person feminine of the singular; and to the second person plural; but *se* is added, if the last vowel be small.

In like manner *san* or *sean* is added to the third person masculine, singular, and to the third person plural.

*Ne* is added to the first person plural: as,

Dam, *to me*, damsa, *to myself;* duit, *to thee*, duitse, *to thyself;* sinn, *we*, sinne, *ourselves;* è, *he*, esean, *himself;* me, *I*, mise, *myself:* i, *she*, ise, *herself;* liom, *with me*, liomsa, *with myself;* linn, *with us*, linne, *with ourselves.*

In this manner decline all the personal and compound pronouns, except in the genitive case; for,

Possessive pronouns require the increase to be made in the nouns that are joined with them; as, lam, *a hand*, mo lamsa, *my own hand;* or if that noun be followed by an adjective, the increase is made in that adjective; as, mo lam gealsa, *my white hand.*

In this manner decline,

Mo ċeann dub, *my black head.*
a leabar, *his book.*
ar natair, *our father.*
a gcosa duba, *their black feet.*
bur suile arda, *your lofty eyes.* (36)

# VERB.

Verbs are of three kinds, Active, Passive, and Neuter or Reflected.

There are seven variations of the Verb, as to signification; viz. the Imperative, and Infinitive Moods, Participles, Indicative, Potential, Optative and Subjunctive Moods.

There are four variations of the Verb, as to time; viz. the Present, Preter, Consuetudinal, and Future Tenses. (37)

## *Conjugation of the Auxiliary, Bi,* be.

### IMPERATIVE MOOD.

| Singular | | Plural |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | | 1 Biodhmaoid, biodh sinn, *let us be* |
| 2 Bi, *be thou* | | 2 Bigidhe, *or* biodh sibh, *be ye* |
| 3 Biodhse, *let him be* | | 3 Bidis, *or* biodh siad, *let them be* |

The negative *be not*, &c. is formed by prefixing *na* to each person; as, na bidis, *or* na biod siad, *let them not.*

### INFINITIVE MOOD.

| *Affirmative* | *Negative* |
|---|---|
| Do bheith, *or* a bheith, *to be,* | gan a bheith, *not to be.* (38) |

PARTICIPLES.

## PARTICIPLES.

| *Present* | *Preter* | *Future* |
|---|---|---|
| Ag bheith, *being* or a bheith, *being* | Iarmbeith, *having been* | le bheith, *or* ar ti bheith, *about to be.* (39) |

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

### *Present Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Ataim, ata me, *I am* | 1 Atamoid, ata sinn, *we are* |
| 2 Ataoir, ata tu, *thou art* | 2 Ataoi, ata sibh, *ye are* |
| 3 Ata, ata se, *he is* | 3 Ataid, *they are* |

### *Otherwise.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Taim, ta me, *I am* | 1 Tamoid, ta sinn, *we are* |
| 2 Tais, ta tu, *thou art* | 2 Ta, ta sibh, *ye are* |
| 3 Ta, ta se, *he is* | 3 Ta, ta siad, *they are.* (40) |

### *Present. Negative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Ni bhfuilim, niel me, *I am not* | 1 Ni bhfuil sinn, ni bhfuilmid, *or* nielmid, *we are not* |
| 2 Ni bhfuilir, niel tu, *thou art not* | 2 Ni bhfuilti, ni bhfuil sibh, niel sibh, *ye are not* |
| 3 Ni bhfuil se, niel se, *he is not* | 3 Ni bhfuil siad, niel siad, *they are not* |

### *Present. Interrogative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Bhfuil me? *am I?* | 1 Bhfuilmid? bhfuil sinn? *are we?* |
| 2 Bhfuil tu? bhfuilir? *art thou?* | 2 Bhfuil sibh? *are ye?* |
| 3 Bhfuil se? *is he?* | 3 Bhfuil siad? *are they?* (41) |

### *Preter Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Do bhios, do bhi me / Do bhadhas, do bha me *I was,* or *I have been* | 1 Do bhiomur, do bhi sinn, / do bhamur, do bha sinn, *we were,* or *have been* |
| 2 Do bhidhis, do bhi tu / do bhadhais, do bha tu *thou wast,* or *hast been* | 2 Do bhi sibh, do bha sibh, *ye were,* or *have been* |
| 3 Do bhi se, do bha se, *he was,* or *has been* | 2 Do bhi siad, / do bhadar, do bha siad, *they were,* or *have been* |

### *Otherwise.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Bhios, bhi me, *I was*, or *have been* | 1 Bhiomur, bhi sinn, *we were*, or *have been* |
| 2 Bhidhis, bhi tu, *thou wast*, or *hast been* | 2 Bhi, bhi sibh, *ye were*, or *have been* |
| 3 Bhi, bhi se, *he was*, or *has been* | 3 Bhi, bhi siad, *they were*, or *have been*. (42) |

### *Preter. Negative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Ni rabhas, ni raibh me, *I was not* | 1 Ni rabhamar, ni raibh sinn, *we were not* |
| 2 Ni raibh tu, *thou wast not* | 2 Ni raibh sibh, *ye were not* |
| 3 Ni raibh se, *he was not* | 3 Ni raibh siad, *they were not*. (43) |

### *Preter. Interrogative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Raibh me? *was I?* or *have I been?* | 1 Raibh sinn? *were we?* &c. |
| 2 Raibh tu? *wast thou?* &c. | 2 Raibh sibh? *were ye?* &c. |
| 3 Raibh se? *was he?* &c. | 3 Raibh siad? *were they?* &c. |

### *Consuetudinal Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Bim, *I am usually* | 1 Bidhmid, biann sinn, *we are usually* |
| 2 Biann tu, *thou art usually* | 2 Biann sibh, *ye are usually* |
| 3 Biann se, *he is usually* | 3 Biann siad, *they*, &c. (44) |

The negative *I am not usually*, &c. is formed by prefixing *ni* to each person; as, *ni bhim*, *ni bhiann tu*, &c.

The interrogative *are you usually?* &c. is formed by prefixing *m* to each person; as, *mbiann tu? mbiann se?* &c. (45).

### *Future Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Beid, beidh me, *I shall be* | 1 Beidhmid, beidh sinn, *we shall be* |
| 2 Beir, beidh tu, *thou shalt be* | 2 Beidh, beidh sibh, *ye*, &c. |
| 3 Beidh, beidh se, *he shall be* | 3 Beidh, beidh siad, *they shall be*. (46) |

*Future.*

### *Future. Negative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Ni bhiam, *I shall* or *will not be* | 1 Ni bheidhmid, ni bhiann sinn, *we shall* or *will not be* |
| 2 Ni bhiann tu, *thou shalt*, &c. | 2 Ni bhian sibh, *ye shall*, &c. |
| 3 Ni bhiann se, *he shall*, &c. | 3 Ni bhian siad, *they shall*, &c. |

### *Future. Interrogative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Mbeidh me? *shall I be?* | 1 Mbeidhmid? mbeidh sinn? *shall we?* &c. |
| 2 Mbeidh tu? *shalt*, &c. | 2 Mbeidh sibh? *shall ye?* &c. |
| 3 Mbeidh se? *shall*, &c. | 3 Mbeidh siad? *shall they?* &c. |

### *Consuetudinal of the Future.*

Singular

3 Mur bias, *or* a bias, *as it shall be*, or *the person that is or shall be.* (47)

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

### *Present and Future Tenses. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Ma taim, *if I be* | 1 Ma tamoid, ma ta sinn, *if we be* |
| 2 Ma ta tu, *if thou be* | 2 Ma ta sibh, *if ye be* |
| 3 Ma ta se, *if he be* | 3 Ma taid, ma ta said, *if they be* |

### *Prēsent, &c. Negative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Muna bhfuilim, mur bhfuil me, *If I be not* | 1 Muna bhfuilmid, muna bhfuil sinn, *if we be not* |
| 2 Muna bhfuil tu, *if thou*, &c. | 2 Muna bhfuil sibh, *if ye*, &c. |
| 3 Muna bhfuil se, *if he be not* | 3 Muna bhfuil siad, *if they be not.* (48) |

### *Preter Tense. Affirmative.*

Singular

1 Ma bios, ma bi me, *if I were*, (49)—*As the Preter of the Indicative Mood.*

*Preter*

### *Consuetudinal.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Da mbionn, da mbiainn, *if I were*, or *had been* | 1 Da mbiodhmaois, da mbiadh sinn, *if we were*, or *had been* |
| 2 Da mbiadhfa, *if thou*, &c. | 2 Da mbiadh sibh, *if ye*, &c. |
| 3 Da mbiadh, *if he had been* | 3 Da mbidis, da mbiadh siad, *if they were*, &c. |

### *Preter and Consuetudinal. Negative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Muna be go raibh me, *if I had not been* | 1 Muna be go raibh sinn, *if we had not been* |
| 2 Muna be go raibh tu, *if thou had not been* | 2 Muna be go raibh sibh, *if ye had not been* |
| 3 Muna be go raibh se, *if he had not been* | 3 Muna be go raibh siad, *if they had not been* |

### *Future Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Ma bhiam, *if I shall be* | 1 Ma bhiomaoid, ma bhionn sinn, *If we shall be* |
| 2 Ma bhionn tu, *if thou shalt be* | 2 Ma bhionn sibh, *if ye*, &c. |
| 3 Ma bhionn se, *if he shall be* | 3 Ma bhionn siad, *if they*, &c. |

### *Future. Negative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Muna mbeidh me, *if I shall not be* | 1 Muna mbeidh sinn, *if we shall not be* |
| 2 Muna mbeidh tu, *if thou*, &c. | 2 Muna mbeidh sibh, *if ye*, &c. |
| 3 Muna mbeidh se, *if he*, &c. | 3 Muna mbeidh siad, *if they shall not be.* (50) |

### OPTATIVE MOOD.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Go raibh me, *may I be* | 1 Go raibhmid, go raibh sinn, *may we be* |
| 2 Go raibh tu, *mayest thou be* | 2 Go raibh sibh, *may ye be* |
| 3 Go raibh se, *may he be* | 3 Go raibh siad, *may they be* |

### *Optative. Negative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Nar raibh me, *may I not be* | 1 Nar raibh mid, nar raibh sinn, *may we not be* |
| 2 Nar raibh tu, *mayest thou*, &c. | 2 Nar raibh sibh, *may ye not be* |
| 3 Nar raibh se, *may he not be* | 3 Nar raibh siad, *may they not be* |

*I wish*

*Preter.*

*I wish I were,* &c. is expressed, *budh mhaith liom go raibh me,* or *bfearr liom go raibh me.* (51)

POTENTIAL MOOD.

The potential is formed by the auxiliary impersonal,

| *Present* | *Preter* | *Future* |
|---|---|---|
| as, *or* is, *it is* | ba, *it was* | bud, *it shall or will be* |

or by tigim, *I come,* used impersonally; or by caitfid, *must.* To some one of these is joined such a word as, feidir, *possible;* còir, *right;* eigin, *necessity,* &c. followed by the pronoun which should have been nominative to the verb, and by the verb itself in the infinitive mood; as,

Is eigin dam a beit, *I must be;* is feidir liom a beit, *I may be;* ba còir dam a beit, *I should have been;* ni tig liom a beit, *I cannot be;* caitfid me a beit, *I must be.* (52)

# REGULAR VERBS.

## ACTIVE VOICE.

### *Conjugation of Buail,* strike. (53)

#### IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 2 Buail, *strike thou* | 1 Buailimid, *let us strike*<br>2 Buailighe, *strike ye* |
| 3 Buailidh se, *let him strike* | 3 Buailidis, buailidh siad, *let them strike* |

The imperative negative *strike not thou,* &c. is formed by prefixing *na* to each person; as, *na buail,* &c.

#### INFINITIVE MOOD.

| *Affirmative.* | *Negative* |
|---|---|
| Do, *or* a bhualadh, *to strike;* | Gan a bhualadh, *not to strike* |

#### PARTICIPLES.

| *Present* | *Preter* | *Future* |
|---|---|---|
| a bualadh, *striking;* | Iar mbualadh, *having struck* | ar ti bualadh, *or* le bualadh, *about to strike* |

#### INDICATIVE MOOD.

*Present Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Buailim, *I strike* | 1 Buailimid, *we strike* |
| 2 Buailir, buailidh tu, *thou strikest* | 2 Buailidh sibh, *ye strike* |
| 3 Buailidh se, *he strikes* | 3 Buailidh siad, *they strike* |

The

The present negative *I do not strike*, &c. is formed by prefixing *ni* to each person; as, *ni bhuailim*, &c.

The present interrogative *do I strike?* &c. is formed by prefixing *a* or *an* to each person; as, *a mbuailim?* &c.

Present, with the relative a, *who;* anti, *who;* noc, *which;* go de? *what?* ca huair? *when?* go de mur? *how?* having a, *who, which,* expressed or understood.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Go de buaileas me? *what do I strike?* | 1 as sinn a buaileas, *we do strike* |
| 2 is tu a buaileas, *it is thou that strikest* | 2 go de buaileas sib? *what do ye strike?* |
| 3 cia buailean se? *whom does he strike?* | 3 ca huair a buaileas siad? *when do they strike?* (54) |

*Preter. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Do bhuaileas, bhuail me, *I struck* | 1 Do bhuaileamar, bhuail sinn, *we struck* |
| 2 Do bhuailis, bhuail tu, *thou struckest* | 2 Do bhuaileabhar, bhuail sibh, *ye struck* |
| 3 Do bhuail, bhuail se, *he struck* | 3 Do bhuaileadar, bhuail siad, *they struck,* (55) |

The preter negative is formed by prefixing *niar* to each person; as, niar buaileas, *I did not strike.*

The preter interrogative is formed by prefixing *nar* to each person; as, nar buail me? *did I strike?* (56)

*Consuetudinal. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Buailim, *I usually strike* | 1 Buailean sinn, *we usually,* &c. |
| 2 Buailean tu, *thou usually,* &c. | 2 Buailean sibh, *ye usually,* &c. |
| 3 Buailean se, *he usually,* &c. | 3 Buailean siad, *they,* &c. |

The consuetudinal negative and interrogative are formed as in the present; ni buailean tu, *thou dost not usually strike;* a mbuailean se? *does he usually strike?*

*Future. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Buailfead, *I shall* or *will strike* | 1 Buailfimid, *we will strike* |
| 2 Buailfe tu, *thou wilt strike* | 2 Buailfe sibh, *ye will strike* |
| 3 Buailfe se, *he will strike* | 3 Buailfe siad, *they will strike* |

*Otherwise.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Buailid, buaile me, *I shall* or *will strike* | 1 Buailimid, buaile sinn, *we shall strike* |
| 2 Buailir, buaile tu, *thou shalt strike* | 2 Buailidh sibh, *ye shall strike* |
| 3 Buailidh, buaile se, *he shall strike* | 3 Buailidh siad, *they shall strike* (57) |

The future negative and interrogative are formed as the affirmative; as, ni buailid, *I shall not strike;* a mbuailir? *wilt thou strike.*

The future, with the relatives *a, anti,* or *noch;* or the interrogatives *go de? ca huair? go de mur?* &c. (58)

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Go de buailfeas me? *what shall I strike?* | 1 as sinn a buailfeas, *we shall strike* |
| 2 is tu a buailfeas, *it is thou shalt strike* | 2 go de buailfeas sib? *what shall ye strike?* |
| 3 an te a buailfeas, *the person that shall,* &c. | 3 cia buailfeas siad? *whom shall they strike?* |

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

*Present Tense and Future. Affirmative.*

Singular

1 Ma buailim, *if I strike,* &c.—as the present indicative, having ma, *if,* prefixed.

*Present*

*Present and Future. Negative.*

Singular

1 Muna buailim, *if I do not strike.*—as the present indicative, having muna, *if not*, prefixed.

*Preter. Affirmative.*

Singular

1 Ma buaileas, Ma buail me, } *if I had struck.*—as the preter indicative, having ma, *if*, prefixed.

*Preter. Negative.*

Singular

1 Muna buaileas, Muna buail me, } *if I had not struck.*—as the preter negative indicative, having muna, *if not*, instead of *niar.*

*Consuetudinal. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Da mbuailfinn, *had I struck* | 1 Da mbuailfeamois, da mbuailfidhe sinn, *had we struck* |
| 2 Da mbuailfeadh, *hadst thou struck* | 2 Da mbuailfidhe sibh, *had ye struck* |
| 3 Da mbuailfeadh se, *had he struck* | 3 Da mbuailfidis, da mbuailfidhe siad, *had they struck* |

(59)

*Consuetudinal. Negative.*

Singular

1 Muna be gur buail me, *had I not struck.*—as the preter indicative, having muna be gur, *unless that*, prefixed.

## OPTATIVE MOOD.

### *Present and Future. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Go mbuaileam, go mbuailidh me, *may I strike* | 1 Go mbuailimid, go mbuailidh sinn, *may we strike* |
| 2 Go mbuailidh tu, *mayest thou strike* | 2 Go mbuailidh sibh, *may ye strike* |
| 3 Go mbuailidh se, *may he strike* | 3 Go mbuailidis, go mbuailidh siad, *may they strike* |

The present and future negative, are the same as affirmative, except that *nar* is used instead of *go;* as, nar buaileam, *or* nar buailid me *may I not strike.*

### *Preter and Consuetudinal. Affirmative.*

Singular

1 Bfearr liom go mbuailfinn, *I wish I had struck.*

—as the subjunctive, except that *bfearr liom go* is used instead of *da.*

The preter negative is formed in the same manner, except that *nar* or *nachar*, not, is used instead of *go;* as, bfearr liom nar buailfinn, *I wish I had not struck.*

## POTENTIAL MOOD.

Is feidir liom a bualad, *I can strike him* or *it;* beigin dam a bualad, *I must have struck him* or *it;* ni tig liom a bualad, *I cannot strike him* or *it,* &c. (60)

# PASSIVE VOICE.

*Buailtear*, be struck.

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Buailtear me, biodh me buailte, *let me be struck* | 1 Buailtear inn, biodhmaoid buailte, *let us be struck* |
| 2 Buailtear, biodh tu buailte, *be thou struck* | 2 Buailtear ibh, biodh sibh buailte, *be ye struck* |
| 3 Buailtear è, biodh se buailte, *let him be struck* | 3 Buailtear iad, biodh siad buailte, *let them be struck* |

The imperative negative is formed by prefixing *na:* as, na buailtear me, *let me not be struck.*

## INFINITIVE MOOD.

A beit buailte, *to be struck.*

## PARTICIPLES.

*Preter*, Buailte, *struck*; iar mbeith buailte, *having been struck. Future*, le bhualadh, le na bhualadh, *or* ar ti bheith buailte, *about to be struck.* (61)

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

### *Present Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Buailtear me, *I am struck* | 1 Buailtear inn, *we are struck* |
| 2 Buailtear thu, *thou art struck* | 2 Buailtear ibh, *ye are struck* |
| 3 Buailtear è, *he is struck* | 3 Buailtear iad, *they are struck* |

*Present Negative*, Ni buailtear me, &c. *I am not struck*, &c.

*Present Interrogative*, A mbuailtear me? &c. *am I struck?* &c.

*Preter*

*Preter Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Do buaileadh me, *I was struck* | 1 Do buaileadh sinn, *we were struck* |
| 2 Do buaileadh thu, *thou wast struck* | 2 Do buaileadh sibh, *ye were struck* |
| 3 Do buaileadh è, *he was struck* | 3 Do buaileadh iad, *they were struck* |

*Preter Negative*, Niar buaileàd me, &c. *I was not struck*, &c.

*Preter Interrogative*, Nar buaileàd me? &c. *was I struck?* &c.

*Future Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Buailfear me, *I shall* or *will be struck* | 1 Buailfear inn, *we will be struck* |
| 2 Buailfear thu, *thou wilt be struck* | 2 Buailfear ibh, *ye will be struck* |
| 3 Buailfear è, *he will be struck* | 3 Buailfear iad, *they will be struck* |

(62)

*Future Negative*, Ni buailfear me, *I will not be struck*, &c.

*Future Interrogative*, A mbuailfear me? *shall I be struck?* &c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

*Present Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Ma bhuailtear me, *if I be struck* | 1 Ma bhuailtear inn, *if we be struck* |
| 2 Ma bhuailtear tu, *if thou be struck* | 2 Ma bhuailtear ibh, *if ye be struck* |
| 3 Ma bhuailtear è, *if he be struck* | 3 Ma bhuailtear iad, *if they be struck* |

*Present Negative*, Muna mbuailtear me, *if I be not struck.*

*Preter*

*Preter Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 Da mbuailfidh me, *if I had been struck* | 1 Da mbuailfidh inn, *if we had been struck* |
| 2 Da mbuailfidh thu, *if thou hadst been struck* | 2 Da mbuailfidh ibh, *if ye had been struck* |
| 3 Da mbuailfidh se, *if he had been struck* | 3 Da mbuailfidh iad, *if they had been struck.* (63) |

*Preter Negative,* Muna be go raib me buailte, *if I had not been struck.*

*Future Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 Ma bhuailfear me, *if I shall be struck* | 1 Ma bhuailfear inn, *if we shall be struck* |
| 2 Ma bhuailfear thu, *if thou shalt be struck* | 2 Ma bhuailfear ibh, *if ye shall be struck* |
| 3 Ma bhuailfear e, *if he will be struck* | 3 Ma bhuailfear iad, *if they shall be struck* |

*Future Negative,* Muna mbuailfear me, *if I shall not be struck.*

OPTATIVE MOOD.

*Present and Future Tenses. Affirmative.*

| Singular | | Plural | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 Go mbuailtear me, *may I be struck* | 1 Go mbuailtear sinn, *may we be struck* |
| 2 Go mbuailtear thu, *mayest thou be struck* | 2 Go mbuailtear sibh, *may ye be struck* |
| 3 Go mbuailtear e, *may he be struck* | 3 Go mbuailtear iad, *may they be struck* |

*Present and Future Negative,* Nar buailtear me, *may I not be struck.*

*Preter Tense. Affirmative.*

Singular

1 Bfearr liom da mbuailfid me, &c. *I wish I had been struck.*

*Preter. Negative.*

Singular

1 Bfearr liom nach mbuailfid me, *I wish I had not been struck.*

Every part of the passive voice may likewise be formed, by joining the preter participle passive, to the auxiliary *bi;* as, ta me buailte, *I am struck;* bhi me buailte, *I was struck,* &c.

To express continuance, the present participle having *ag* or *ga* with a possessive pronoun prefixed, is joined to the verb *bi:* as, ta me ga mo bualad, *I am in striking;* bi me ga mo bualad, *I was in striking.*

## REFLECTED VERBS. (64)

*Conjugation of Codail,* sleep.

### IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Affirmative.*

| Singular | | Plural |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | | 1 Codlamoid, bimid nar gcodladh, *let us sleep* |
| 2 Codail, bi do chodladh, *sleep thou* | | 2 Codlaighe, bigidhe *or* bidh sibh bhur gcodladh, *sleep ye* |
| 3 Codlaidh se, bi se na chodladh, *let him sleep* | | 3 Codlaidh siad, bioth siad na gcodladh, *let them sleep.* (65) |

*Imperative Negative,* na codail, *or,* na bi do codlad, &c. *sleep not thou,* &c.

### INFINITIVE MOOD.

| *Affirmative.* | *Negative.* |
|---|---|
| A chodladh, *to sleep* | gan a chodladh, *not to sleep* |

PARTICIPLES.

## PARTICIPLES.

| *Present* | *Preter* | *Future* |
|---|---|---|
| A chodladh, *sleeping* | Iar gcodladh, *having slept* | Ar ti chodladh *about to sleep* |

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

### *Present Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Codlaim, ta me mo chodladh, *I sleep* | 1 Codlamoid, tamoid nar gcodladh, *we sleep* |
| 2 Codlain tu, ta tu do chodladh, *thou sleepest* | 2 Codlain sibh, ta sibh bhur gcodladh, *ye sleep* |
| 3 Codlain se, ta se na chodladh, ta si na codladh, *he* or *she sleeps* | 3 Codlain siad, ta siad na gcodladh, *they sleep* |

*Present Negative,* Ni codlaim, niel me mo codlad, *I do not sleep, I am not asleep.*

*Present Interrogative,* A gcodlaim? bfuil me codlad? *do I sleep? am I asleep?* (66)

### *Preter Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Chodail me, bhi me mo chodladh, *I slept,* or *I was asleep* | 1 Chodail sinn, bhi sinn nar gcodladh, *we,* &c. |
| 2 Chodail tu, bhi tu do chodladh, *thou,* &c. | 2 Chodail sibh, bhi sibh bhur gcodladh, *ye,* &c. |
| 3 Chodail se, bhi se na chodladh, *he,* &c. | 3 Chodail siad, bhi siad na gcodladh, *they,* &c. |

*Preter Negative,* Niar codail me, ni raibh me mo codlad, *I did not sleep,* &c.

*Preter Interrogative,* Nar codail me? an raib me mo codlad? *did I sleep?* &c.

### *Future Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Coideolam, beidh me mo chodladh, *I will sleep* | 1 Coideola sinn, beidh sinn nar gcodladh, *we will sleep* |
| 2 Coideola tu, beidh tu do chodladh, *thou wilt sleep* | 2 Coideola sibh, beidh sibh bhur gcodladh, *ye will sleep* |
| 3 Coideola se, beidh se na chodladh, *he will sleep* | 3 Coideola siad, beidh siad na gcodladh, *they will sleep* |

*Future Negative*, Ni ċoidealfad, *or* ni ċoideola me, *or* ni bïam mo ċodlad, *I will not sleep.* (67)

*Future Interrogative*, An gcoideola? *or* an mbeid me mo ċodlad? *shall I sleep?*

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

### *Present Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Ma ta me mo chodladh, *if I be asleep* | 1 Ma tamoid nar gcodladh, *if we be asleep* |
| 2 Ma ta tu do chodladh, *if thou be asleep* | 2 Ma ta sibh bhur gcodladh, *if ye be asleep* |
| 3 Ma ta se na chodladh, *if he be asleep* | 3 Ma ta siad na gcodladh, *if they be asleep* |

*Present Negative*, Muna bfuil me mo ċodlad, *if I be not asleep.*

### *Preter Tense. Affirmative.*

Singular

1 Da mbiainn mo ċodlad, &c. *if I had been asleep*, &c.

*Preter Negative*, Muna be go raib me mo ċodlad, *if I had not been asleep.*

### *Future Tense. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Ma bhiam mo chodladh, *if I shall be asleep* | 1 Ma bhioun sinn nar gcodladh, *if we shall be asleep* |
| 2 Ma bhionn tu do chodladh, *if thou shall be asleep* | 2 Ma bhionn sibh bhur gcodladh, *if ye shall be asleep* |
| 3 Ma bhionn se na chodladh, *if he shall be asleep* | 3 Ma bhionn siad na gcodladh, *if they shall be asleep* |

*Future Negative*, Muna mbeid me mo ċodlad, *if I shall not be asleep.*

OPTATIVE

## OPTATIVE MOOD.

*Present and Future Tenses. Affirmative.*

| Singular | Plural |
|---|---|
| 1 Go raibh me mo chodladh, *may I sleep* | 1 Go raibh sinn nar gcodladh, *may we sleep* |
| 2 Go raibh tu do chodladh, *mayest thou sleep* | 2 Go raibh, sibh, bhur gcodladh, *may ye sleep* |
| 3 Go raibh se na chodladh, *may he sleep* | 3 Go raibh siad na gcodladh, *may they sleep* |

*Present and Future Negative.* Nar raib me mo codlad, *may I not sleep.*

*Preter Affirmative.* Bfearr liom go raib me mo codlad, *I wish I had been asleep.*

*Preter Negative.* Bfearr liom nac raib me mo codlad, *I wish I had not been asleep.* (68)

# FORMATION

OF THE

# MOODS AND TENSES.

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Every regular Verb has six principal parts, in the active voice, from which all the moods, and tenses are formed: viz. (69)

1. The imperative; as, buail, *strike;* crom, *bend.*

2. The infinitive, usually formed by adding ad, to the imperative, if the last vowel is broad; ead, if small; as, do bualead, *or* do bualad, *to strike;* do cromad, *to bend.* (70)

3. The present, formed by adding im, or am, to the imperative; as, buailim, *I strike;* cromam, *I bend.*

4. The preter, formed by adding as, is, or eas, to the imperative; as, do buaileas, *I struck;* do cromas, *I bent.*

5. The future, formed by adding ad, ead, or id; fad, fead, or fid, to the imperative; as, buailfead, *I will strike;* cromfad, *I will bend.* (71)

6 The consuetudinal, subjunctive, formed by adding fann, fuinn, or finn, to the imperative; as, da mbuailfinn, *had I struck;* da gcromfuinn, *had I bent.* (72)

Regular

Regular verbs are therefore conjugated through the primary tenses active, in this manner;

Buail, do bualad, buailim, do buaileas, buailfead, da mbuailfinn, *strike.*

Bris, do brisead, brisim, do briseas, brisfead, da mbrisfinn, *break.*

Cas, do casad, casam, do casas, casfad, da gcasfuinn, *twist.*

Ceap, do ceapad, ceapam, do ceapas, ceapfad, da gceapfuinn, *shape*, or *fit.*

Agall, d' agallad, agallam, d' agallas, agallfad, da nagallfuinn, *accost.*

Baist, do baistead, baistim, do baisteas, baistfead, da mbaistfinn, *baptize.*

Arduig, d' arduġad, arduigim, d' arduigeas, airdeocfad, da nairdeocfuinn, *raise.*

Cruinnig, do cruinniuġad, cruinnigim, do cruinnigeas, cruinneocfad, do gcruinneocfuinn, *gather.*

In this manner conjugate,

adair, d' adrad, *adore*
airim,--airmead, *reckon*
bog,--bogad, *rock*
bat,--batad, *drown*
blais,--blaisead, *taste*
bruġ,--bruġad, *bruise*
biog,--biogad, *stir up*
buaidir, -buaidread, *trouble*
coraig,--coruġad, *stir*
cèas,--cèasad, *torment*
cior,--ciorad, *comb*
claon,--claonad, *lament*
druid,--druidead, *shut*
dùn,--dùnad, *make fast*
duisg,--duisgead, *awaken*
ding,--dingead, *drive*
dog,--dogad, *burn*
diult,--diultad, *refuse*
fag,--fagad, *leave*
fill,--fillead, *return*
fosgal,--fosglad, *open*
freagar,-freagrad, *answer*
gearr,--gearrad, *cut*
fuirig,--fuireac,
glac,--glacad, *take*
glàn,--glànad, *clean*
gleas,--gleasad,
goraig,--gorad, *warm*
greamuig,---greamuġad, *fasten*
iarr,-iarraig, *search* or *ask*
las,--lasad, *burn*
lom,--lomad, *make thin* or *bare*
lion,--lionad, *fill*
leag,--leagad, *lay down*
leag,--leagad, *read*

meall,

| | |
|---|---|
| meall,--mheallad, *deceive* | searg,--seargad, *wither* |
| marb,--marbad, *kill* | sean,--seanad, *deny* |
| measg,--measgad, *mix* | seid,--seidead, *blow* |
| mill,--millead, *spoil* | smeid,--smeidead, *beckon* |
| mol,--molad, *praise* | seas,--seasamh, *stand* |
| minig,-miniugad, *explain* | slug.--slugad, *swallow* |
| noct,--noctad, *strip* | sgiob,--sgiobad, *lop* |
| ong,--ongad, *anoint* | sil,--silead, *shed* |
| ordaig,--ordaigeadh, *order* | sin,--sineadh, *stretch* |
| osgaoil,--osgaoileadh, *open* | sginn,-sginneadh, *gush* |
| pleasg,--pleasgadh, *burst* | siob,--siobadh, *drift* |
| pog,--pogadh, *kiss* | slaodar,--slaodaradh, *drag* |
| pos,--posadh, *marry* | smuain,--smuaineadh, *consider* |
| pronn,--pronnadh, *bestow* | sgairt,--sgairteadh, *call* |
| plùc,--plùcadh, *smother* | sgailt,--sgailteadh, *split* |
| preab,--preabadh, *kick* | sguab,--sguabadh, *sweep* |
| reub,--reubadh, *tear* | sgag,--sgagadh, *digest* |
| reid,--reideadh, *settle* | sgriob,-sgriobadh, *scratch* |
| rol,--roladh, *roll* | sgriob,--sgriobadh, *write* |
| rusg,--rusgadh, *scourge* | sgaoil,--sgaoileadh, *loose* |
| sgab,--sgabadh, *scatter* | sparr,--sparradh, *nail* |
| sat,--satadh, *stab* | sgeit,-sgeiteadh, *scatter* |
| saor,--saoradh, *deliver* | sgat,--sgatadh, *scatter* |
| samail,-samaladh, *compare* | |

Many verbs have the infinitive and imperative alike; and in some the imperative can only be distinguished from the infinitive, by having a small vowel in the termination. In all other parts they are conjugated regularly; as, (73)

Diol, do diol, diolam, do diolas, diolfadh, da ndiolfuinn, *sell* or *pay*.

Cuir, do cur, cuirim, do cuireas, cuirfead, da gcuirfinn, *send* or *put*.

The following is a list of the most usual,

| | |
|---|---|
| bruit, do bruit, *boil* | airis,--airis, *tell* |
| amairc,--amairc, *look* | crinn,--crinn, *gnaw* |
| cosg,--cosg, *quell* | dlul,--dlul, *suck* |

eag,

eag,--eag, *die*
eirig,--eirig, *arise*
ealo,--ealo, *elope*
iomcar,--iomcar, *carry*
foglam,- foglam, *learn*
glaoid,--glaod, *call*
goin,--gon, *wound*
guid,--guid, *steal*
guid,--guide, *pray*
iompo,--iompo, *turn*
guil,--gul, *cry*
ioc,--ioc, *pay*
it,--ite, *eat*
luid,--luide, *lie*
nig,--nige, *wash*
meas,--meas, *esteem*
ol,--ol, *drink*
rainn,--rainn, *divide*
rinc,--rinc, *dance*
rad,--rad, *deliver*
reic,--reic, *sell*
riar,--riar, *satisfy*
slad,--slad, *rob*
sgar,--sgur, *separate*
stad,--stad, *stop*
suid,--suide, *sit*
sniom,--sniom, *spin*
sug,--suga, *suck*
siubal,--siubal, *walk*
tiomain,--tioman, *drive*
toirmesg,---toirmeasg, *forbid*
tocuis,--tocus, *scratch*
sgrios,--sgrios, *destroy*

These form the infinitive in *l*, viz.

admuig, d' admail, *confess*
bac,--bacail, *hinder*
cas,--casmail, or casad, } *turn*
carnn,--carnail, *heap*
cuinnig,--cuinneal, *keep*
congaib,--congbail, *hold*
creid,--creidmeal, *believe*
fag,--fagbail, *leave*
fuaid,--fuaideal, *sew*
gab,--gabail, *take*
lasg,--lasgail, *whip*
tog,--togbail, *lift*
treig,--treigneal, *forsake*
tuig,---tuigbeal, *understand*

The following have the infinitive in *t*; viz.

bagar, do bagairt, *threaten*
bain,--baint, *meddle*
can,---caint, or canamuint, *sing*, or *tell*
cosan,--cosaint, *defend*
casgar,--casgairt, *cut up*
cogail,--coigilt, *spare*
cuimil,--cuimilt, *rub*
ceil,--ceilt, *conceal*
dibir,--dibirt, *banish*
cigil,--cigilt, *tickle*
inill,--inillt, *eat grass*
imir,--imirt, *play a game*
labair,--labairt, *speak*
meil,--meilt, *grind*
musgal,--- musgailt, *awaken*

ionoll,--ionlat, *wash*
seacan,--seacaint, *shun*
leig,--leigin, *or* leigint, *permit*
sgar,--sgarmuin, *or* sgarmuint, *separate*
teilg,--teilgin, *or* teilgint, *cast*
rit,--ritint, *run*
lean,--leanmuint, *follow*
fan,--fanmuint, *stay*
feuc,--feucaint, *behold*
feic,--feicsint, *see*

The following cannot be reduced to any general rule; viz.

ail, d'ailleamuin, *nourish*
blig,--bliagan, *milk*
geall,--geallamuin, *promise*
innis,--innse, *tell*
eist--cisteact, *hear*
imtig,--imteact, *go*
gair,--gairm, *call*
seas,--seasam, *stand*
sinn,--sinim, *play music*
gluas,---gluasacd, *move.*

(74)

## PASSIVE VOICE.

Every regular verb has five principal parts, in the passive voice, viz.

1. The participle, formed by adding *ta*, or *te* to the imperative, active; as, buail, *strike*, buailte, *struck;* cas, *twist*, casta, *twisted.*

2. The imperative and the present, formed by adding *tar*, or *tear* to the imperative; as, buailtear, *be struck*, or *I am struck;* castar, *I am twisted.*

3. The preter, formed by adding ad or ead to the imperative active; as, do buailead, *I was struck;* do casad, *I was twisted.*

4. The future, formed by adding *ar* or *ear*, *far* or *fear* to the imperative active; as, buailfear, *I shall be struck;* casfar, *I will be twisted.*

5. The preter subjunctive, formed by adding *faoidh*, or *fidh* to the imperative active; as, da mbuailfid, *if I had been struck;* da gcasfaoid, *if I had been twisted.*

Regular

Regular verbs are therefore conjugated through the primary tenses passive, in this manner.

Imperative active, *Baist*, baiste, baistear, do baistead, baistfear, da mbaistfid, *baptized.*

*Blais*, blaiste, blaistear, do blaisead, blaisfear, da mblaisfid, *tasted.*

*Brugh*, bruigte, brugtar, do brugad, brugfar, da mbrugfaoid, *bruised.*

*Crom*, cromtaoid*, cromtar, do cromad, cromfar, da gcromfaoid, *bent.* ( )

*Diol*, diolta, dioltar, do diolad, diolfar, da ndiolfaoid, *sold.*

*Nigh*, nigte, nigtar, do nigead, nigfear, da nighfaoid, *washed.*

*Tiomain*, tiomanta*, tiomantar, do tiomanad, tiomanfar, da dtiomanfaoid, *driven.* ( )

*Ceil*, ceilte, ceiltear, do ceilead, ceilfear, da gceilfaoid, *concealed.*

*Can*, canta, cantar, do canad, canfar, da gcanfaoid, *sung* or *said.*

*Treig*, treigte *or* treigtid, treigtear*, do treigead, treigfear, da dtreigfaoid, *forsaken.* ( )

*Creid*, creidte, creidtear, do creidead, creidfear, da gcreidfid, *believed.*

*Tuig*, tuigte *or* tuigtid, tuigtear, do tuigead, tuigfear, da dtuigfid, *understood.* (75)

## IRREGULAR VERBS.

There are in Irish eight verbs, besides the auxiliary *bi*, which are called irregular; as they borrow various parts from other verbs, partly obsolete.

The following table exhibits the primary word of each mood and tense, from which the other persons, &c. are formed, as in the regular verbs. (76)

1. Dean, *do.* (77)

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Dean, *do.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a deanam, *to do.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag deanam, *doing.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Nim, *I do.*
—— Neg. Niel me deanam, *I do not.*
—— Int. A ndeanam? *or* a ndeann me? *do I?*

Pret. Aff. Rinneas, rinne me, *I did.*
—— Neg. Ni dearnas, *I did not.*
—— Int. A ndearna me? *did I?*

Fut. Aff. Dheanad, *I will do.*
—— Neg. Ni deanad, *I will not do.*
—— Int. A ndeanad? *shall I do?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma nim, Ma deanam, } *if I do.*

Pres.

Pres. Neg. Muna nim, } *if I do not.*
Muna deanam, }

Pret. Aff. Da ndeanuinn, *if I had done.*
—— Neg. Muna be go ndeanuinn, *if I had,* &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go ndeanam. *I wish I may do.*
———— Neg. Nar deanam, *may I not do.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go ndeannuinn, *I wish I had done.*

## PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Deantar, *be made,* or *be done.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a beit deanta, *to be done,* or *made.*

PARTICIPLE.

Deanta, *done,* or *made.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Deantar me, *I am made.*
—— Neg. Niel me ar mo deanam, *I am,* &c.
—— Int. Bhfuil me ga mo deanam? *am I?*

Pret. Aff. Do rinnead, *I was made.*
—— Neg. Niar dearnad, *I was not made.*
—— Int. Nar dearnad? *was I made?*

Fut. Aff. deantar, *I will be made.*
—— Neg. Ni deantar, *I will not be made.*
—— Int. A ndeantar? *shall I be made?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma ndeantar, } *if I be made.*
Ma nitear, }

Pres.

Pres. Neg. Muna ndeantar, } *if I be not made.*
Muna nitear, }

Pret. Aff. Da ndeantaoid, } *if I were made.*
Da ndeanfaoid, }
—— Neg. Muna be go ndeantaoid, } *if I were*
Muna be go ndeanfaoid, } *not made.*

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go ndeantar, *may I be made.*
—— Neg. Nar deantar, *may I not be made.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go ndeantar, *I wish I had,* &c.

---

2. Abair, *Say.* (78)

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Abair, *say.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a rad, *to say.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag rad, *saying.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Deirim, *I say.*
—— Neg. Ni abraim, *I do not say.*
—— Int. An abraim? *do I say?*

Pret. Aff. Dubras, } *I said.*
Dubairt me, }
—— Neg. Niar dubras, *I did not say.*
—— Int. Nar dubras? } *did I say?*
Nar dubairt me? }

Fut.

Fut. Aff. Dearaid, } *I will say.*
Deara me, }
—— Neg. Ni habraim, } *I will not say.*
Ni dearaid, }
—— Int. An dearaid? } *shall I say?*
An deara me? }

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Ma deirim, } *if I say.*
Aff. Ma habraim, }
—— Neg. Muna deirim, } *if I do not say.*
Muna nabraim, }

Pret. Aff. Da ndearuinn, } *if I said.*
Da nabruinn, }
—— Neg. Muna be go ndearuinn, } *if I had not said.*
Muna be go nabruinn, }

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go ndeirim, } *may I say.*
Go nabraim, }
—— Neg. Na habraim, *may I not say.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go ndearuinn, } *I wish I may say.*
Bfearr liom go nabruinn, }

3. Tabair, *give*, or *bring*. (79)

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Tabair, *give.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a breit, *to bring.*
Do, *or* a tabairt, *to give.*

PARTICIPLE.

### PARTICIPLE.

Ag breit, *bringing*, &c.

### INDICATIVE.

Pret. Aff. Beirim, *I bring*, or *give.*
—— Neg. Ni beirim, *I do not bring.*
—— Int. An beirim? *do I bring?*

Pret. Aff. tugas, } *I gave.*
tug me, }
—— Neg. Niar tugas, &c. *I did not give.*
—— Int. a dtugas? &c. *did I give?*

Fut. Aff. Bearfaid, } *I will give.*
Beara me, }
—— Neg. Ni bearaid, } *I will not give.*
Ni beara me, }
—— Int. A dtiobraid? } *shall I give?*
A dtiobra me? }

### SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Ma beirim, } *if I give.*
Aff. Ma tugam, }
—— Neg. Muna beirim, } *if I do not give.*
Muna dtugam, }

Pret. Aff. Da mbearuinn, } *if I gave.*
Da dtuguinn, }
—— Neg. Muna be go mbearuinn, }
Muna be go dtuguinn, } *if*, &c.
Muna be go dtiobruinn, }

### OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Go mbearam, } *may I give.*
Aff. Go dtugam, }
—— Neg. Nar bearam, } *may I not give.*
Nar tugam, }

Pret.

Pret. Bfearr liom go mbearuinn,
Bfearr liom go dtuguinn,
Bfearr liom go dtiobruinn, } *I wish*, &c.

## PASSIVE VOICE.

### IMPERATIVE.

Beartar, *no* tugar, *be given.*

### INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a beit beirta, *to be given*, or *brought.*

### PARTICIPLE.

Bearta, *given*, or *brought.* (80)

### INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Beartar me, *I am given*, &c.
—— Neg. Niel me ga mo breit,
Niel me ga mo tabairt, } *I am not given.*
—— Int. Bhfuil me ga mo breit?
Bhfuil me ga mo tabairt? } *am I not given?*

Pret. Aff. Do tugad, *I was given.*
—— Neg. Niar tugad, *I was not given.*
—— Int. Nar tugad, *was I given?*

Fut. Aff. Beartar,
tugar, } *I shall be given.*
—— Neg. Ni beartar,
Ni tugar, } *I shall not be given.*
—— Int. An mbeartar?
A dtugar? } *shall I be given?*

### SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma tugar,
Ma beartar, } *if I be given.*

Pres. & Fut. Neg. Muna dtugar,
Muna dtiobrar,
Muna bheartar, } *if I be not*, &c.

Pret. Aff. Da dtugfaoid,
Da dtiobarfaoid,
Da mbearfaoid, } *if I were given.*
—— Neg. Muna be go dtugfaoid,
Muna be go dtiobarfaoid,
Muna be go mbearfaoid, } *if I were not*, &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go dtugar,
Go mbeartar, } *may I be given.*
———— Neg. Nar tugar,
Nar beartar, } *may I not*, &c.

Pret. Bfearr liom go dtugfaoid,
—— Bfearr liom go dtiobarfaoid,
—— Bfearr liom go mbearfaoid, } *I wish*, &c.

4. Tarr, *Come.* (81)

IMPERATIVE.

Tarr, *come.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a teacht, *to come.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag teacht, *coming.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Tigim, *I come.*
—— Neg. Ni tigim, *I do not come.*
—— Int. A dtigim? *do I come?*

Pret.

Pret. Aff. 'taingeas, } *I came.*
'tainic me, }
—— Neg. Niar 'taingeas, &c. *I did not*, &c.
—— Imt. A dtaingeas? &c. *did I come?*

Fut. Aff. Tiocfad, } *I will come.*
Tiocfa me, }
—— Neg. Ni 'tigim, *I will not come.*
—— Int. A dtiocfad? } *shall I come?*
A dtiocfa me? }

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma 'tigim, *if I come.*
—— Neg. Muna dtigim, *if I do not come.*

Pret. Aff. Da dtiocfuinn, *if I had come.*
—— Neg. Muna be go dtiocfuinn, } *if I had not*
Muna be go dtainic, } *come.* (82)

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go dtiocfam, *may I come.*
———— Neg. Nar 'tigim, *may I not come.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go dtiocfuinn, *I wish I had*, &c.

---

5. Te, *go.* (83)

IMPERATIVE.

Te, *go.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a dul, *to go.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag dul, *going.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Teadam, *I go.*

Pres.

Pres. Neg. Ni teaḋam, *I do not go.*
—— Int. Bhfuil mc ag dul? *do I go?*

Pret. Aff. Chuaḋas, Chuaiḋ me, } *I went.*
—— Neg. Ni ḋeaċas, Ni ḋeaċa me, } *I did not go.*
—— Int. A dteaċas? *did I go?*

Fut. Aff. Raċad, Raċa me, } *I will go.*
—— Neg. Ni teaḋam, *I will not go.*
—— Int. An raċad? An raċa me? } *shall I go?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma teaḋam, Ma raċam, } *if I go.*
—— Neg. Muna dteaḋam, Muna raċam, } *if I do not go.*

Pret. Aff. Da raċfuinn, *if I had gone.*
—— Neg. Muna be go ndeaċas, Muna be go raċfuinn, } *if I had not gone.*

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go dteaḋam, Go raċam, } *may I go.*

—— Neg. Nar teaḋam, *may I not go.*
Pret. Bfearr liom go ndeaċuinn, Bfearr liom go raċfuinn, } *I wish I had gone.*

6. Fagh,

6. Fagh, *find.* (84)

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Fagh, *find.*

INFINITIVE.

D'fagail, *to find.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag fagail, *finding.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Fagaim, *I find.*
—— Neg. Ni fagaim, *I do not find.*
—— Int. Bhfuil me fagail? *do I find?*

Pret. Aff. Fuaras, Fuar me, } *I found.*
—— Neg. Ni fuaras, &c. *I did not find.*
—— Int. A bfuaras? &c. *did I find?*

Fut. Aff. Geabad, Geaba me, } *I will find.*
—— Neg. Ni fagaim, Ni faga me, } *I will not find.*
—— Int. An bfuigead? An bfuigead me? } *shall I find?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma fagam, Ma fuigim, Ma geabam, } *if I find.*
—— Neg. Muna bfuigim, *if I find not.*

Pret. Aff. Da bfuiginn, *if I had found.*

Pret.

Pret. Neg. Muna be go bfuiġinn, } *if I had, &c.*
Muna be go bfaġuinn, }

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go bfaġam, } *may I find.*
Go bfuiġim, }
—— Neg. Nar faġam, *may I not find.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go bfaġuinn, } *I wish I had, &c.*
Bfearr liom go bfuiġuinn, }

## PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Faġair, *be found.*

INFINITIVE. (85)

PARTICIPLE.

INDICATIVE.

Pret. Aff. Faġar me, *I am found.*
—— Neg. Niel me le faġail, *I am not found.*
—— Int. Bhfuil me le faġail? *am I found?*

Pret. Aff. Fuaras, *I was found.*
—— Neg. Ni bfuaras, *I was not found.*
—— Int. A bfuaras? *was I found?*

Fut. Aff. Gheabar, *I shall be found.*
—— Neg. Ni bfuiġear, *I shall not be found.*
—— Int. An bfaġair? *shall I be found?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Ma faġar, } *if I be found.*
Aff. Ma fuiġear, }

Pres.

Pres. Neg. Muna bfuiġear, *if I be not found.*

Pret. Aff. Da bfuiġfiḋ, *if I were found.*
——Neg. Muna be go bfuiġfiḋ, *if I were not,* &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go bfaġar, *may I be found.*
—— Neg. Nar faġar, *may I not be found.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go bfuiġfiḋ, *I wish I were found.*

---

7. Feuċ, dearc, *no* amharc, *See.* (86)

IMPERATIVE.

Feuċ, dearc, *no* amharc, *see.*

INFINITIVE.

D'amharc, *to see.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag dearcaint, *no* feaċaint, } *seeing*
Ag amharc, *no* faicsin, }

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Cim, *I see.*
—— Neg. Ni faicim, *I do not see.*
—— Int. A bfaicim? *do I see?*

Pret. Aff. Chonnairc me, *I saw.*
—— Neg. Ni facas, } *I did not see.*
Ni faca me, }
—— Int. A bfacas? } *did I see?*
A bfaca me? }

Fut. Aff. Chifead, } *I shall see.*
ċife me, }

Fut.

Fut. Neg. Ni ċifead, &c. *I shall not see.*
—— Int. An bfaicim? *shall I see?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma ċim, Ma faiċim, } *if I see.*
—— Neg. Muna ċim, &c. *if I do not see.*

Pret. Aff. Da bfaicfuinn, *if I had seen.*
—— Neg. Muna be go bfaicfuinn, *if I had not,* &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go bfaicim, *may I see.*
—— Neg. Nar faicim, *may I not see.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go bfaicfuinn, *I wish I had seen.*

## PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Feuċtar, *no* ċitear, *be seen.*

INFINITIVE. (87)

PARTICIPLE.

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Faicear, ċiar, ċitear, } *I am seen.*
—— Neg. Niel me le faicsin, *I am not seen.*
—— Int. An bfaicear me? bfuil me le faicsin? } *am I seen?*

Pret. Aff. Do facas, *I was seen.*
—— Neg. Ni facas, *I was not seen.*
—— Int. An bfacas? *was I seen?*

Fut.

Fut. Aff. Faicear, *I shall be seen.*
—— Neg. Ni faicear, *I shall not be seen.*
—— Int. A bfaicear? *shall I be seen?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma ċitear, Ma faicear, } *if I be seen.*
—— Neg. Muna ċitear, &c. *if I be not seen.*

Pret. Aff. Da bfaicfiḋ, *if I were seen.*
—— Neg. Muna be go bfaicfiḋ, *if I were not seen.*

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go bfaicfiar, *may I be seen.*
—— Neg. Nar faicfiar, *may I not be seen.*
Pret. Bfearr liom go bfaicfiḋ, *I wish I may,* &c.

---

8. Cluin, *Hear.* (88)

ACTIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Cluin, *hear.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a ċloistin, *to hear.*

PARTICIPLE.

Ag cloistin, *hearing.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Cluinim, *I hear.*
—— Neg. Ni ċluinim, *I do not hear.*
—— Int. A gcluinim? *do I hear?*

Pret. Aff. Chualas, Chuala me, } *I heard.*
—— Neg. Ni ċualas, Ni ċuala me, } *I did not hear.*
—— Int. A gcualas? A gcuala me? } *did I hear?*

Fut. Aff. Cluinfead, Cluinfe me, } *I will hear.*
—— Neg. Ni ċluinfead, &c. *I will not hear.*
—— Int. A gcluinfead? &c. *shall I hear.*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Ma ċluinim, *if I hear.*
—— Neg. Muna gcluinim, *if I do not hear.*

Pret. Aff. Da gcluinfinn, *if I had heard.*
—— Neg. Muna be go gcluinfinn, *if I had,* &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Aff. Go gcluinim, *may I hear.*
———— Neg. Nar ċluinim, *may I not hear.*

Pret. Bfearr liom go gcluinfinn, *I wish I may hear.*

## PASSIVE VOICE.

IMPERATIVE.

Cluintear, *be heard.*

INFINITIVE.

Do, *or* a beit cluinte, *to be heard.*

PARTICIPLE.

Cluinte, *heard.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. Aff. Cluintear, *I am heard.*
—— Neg. Ni ċluintear, *I am not heard.*
—— Int. A gcluintear? *am I heard?*

Pret.

Pret. Aff. Chualas, *I was heard.*
—— Neg. Neg. Niar ċualas? *I was not heard.*
—— Int. Nar ċualas? *was I heard?*

Fut. Aff. Cluinfear, *I shall be heard.*
—— Neg. Ni ċluinfear, *I shall not be heard.*
—— Int. A gcluinfear? *shall I be heard?*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Ma ċluinear, } *if I be heard.*
Aff. Ma ċluintear, }
—— Neg. Muna gcluinear, &c. *if I be not,* &c.

Pret. Aff. Da gcluinfiḋ, *if I be heard.*
—— Neg. Muna be go gcluinfiḋ, *if I be not,* &c.

OPTATIVE.

Pres. & Fut. Go gcluinear, } *may I be heard.*
Aff. Go gcluintear, }
—— Neg. Nar ċluinear, } *may I not be heard.*
Nar ċluintear, }

Pret. Bfearr liom go gcluinfiḋ, *I wish I had,* &c.

## ADVERB.

Adverbs are used to denote,

*Time; as,*

Anois, *now*
arìs, *again*
ariaṁ, riaṁ, *ever*
aċoiḋċe, *ever*
fos, *yet*
roiṁe, *before*
go dti, } *until*
go nuige, }
feasda, *henceforth*
sior, *perpetually*
annaṁ, *seldom*

*Place.*

Suas, *upwards*
sios, *downwards*
aḃos, *on this side*
tall, *on the other side*

| | |
|---|---|
| abfad, *afar* | *Manner.* |
| angar, *close to* | |
| amać, amuiġ, *out, without* | Mar, mur, *as* |
| asteać, astiġ, *in, within* | cionas? *how?* |
| | ni, nać, *not* |
| | sead, *it is so* |
| | ro. *very* |
| | amlaiġ, *in like manner* |
| | iomoro, *moreover* |

Adverbial expressions are formed, by prefixing go to adjectives; as (89)

| *Adjectives.* | *Adverbial expressions.* |
|---|---|
| Beaċt, *nice* | go beaċt, *nicely* |
| borb, *harsh* | go borb, *harshly* |
| ceart, *right* | go ceart, *rightly* |
| cealgaċ, *deceitful* | go cealgaċ, *deceitfully* |
| dòlasaċ, *mournful* | go dòlasaċ, *mournfully* |
| maiṫ, *good* | go maiṫ, *well* |

Adverbs, formed thus from adjectives, are compared as the adjectives themselves; as,

From maiṫ, *good: Pos.* go maiṫ, *well; Comp.* nios fearr, *better; Sup.* ro maiṫ, *very good*, as fearr, *best.*

From laidir, *strong: Pos.* go laidir, *strongly; Comp.* nios laidre, *more strongly; Sup.* ro laidir, *very strongly*, as laidre, *most strongly.*

There are many adverbial expressions, formed by the combination of two or more words; as, (90)

From ag, *at.*

So, *this (place,)* ag so, *here*
sin, *that (place,)* ag sin, *there*
sud, *yon (place,)* ag sud, *yonder*
ciunas, *quietness*, ag ciunas, *quietly*

From

From ann, *in.*

tall, *farther side,* an all, *over*
fad, *long,* an fad, *whilst*
so, *this (place,)* an so, *here*
noċt, *night,* anoċt, *at,* or *in night*

From air, *upon.*

cul, *back,* ar gcul, *backwards*
leit, *side,* air leit, *by turns*
uaire, *hours,* ar uaire, ar uairiḃ, } *sometimes*
bit, *being,* air bit, *at all*
eigin, *necessity,* air eigin, *hardly*

From an, *the,* aon, *one.*

trat, tam, } *time,* an trat, an tam, } *when*
uair, *hour,* aon uair, *once*
ċead ait, *first place,* &c. an ċead ait, *first,* &c.

From ca? *what?*

uair, *hour,* ca huair? *when?*
ait, *place,* cait? *where?*
e mur, *it is as,* ca de mur? go de mur? } *how?*

From gan, *without.*

fios, *knowledge,* gan fios, *secretly*
eifeaċt, *effect,* gan eifeaċt, *ineffectually*

From mar, *as,*

so, *this,* mar so, *so, as this*
sin, *that,* mar sin, *thus, as that*
ceadna, *same,* mar an gceadna, *likewise*

From os, *above.*

ceann, *head,* os ceann, *above*

ard,

ard, *high*, os ard, *loudly*, *publicly*
isiol, *low*, os isiol, *softly*, *privately*

From ti, *to*.

go dti, *until* | go dti so, *hitherto*

ADVERBIAL PARTICLES. (91)

The following particles are used only in composition.

*negatives.*

aṁ, - - - deoin, *willing*, aiṁdeoin, *unwilling*
an, - - - trat, *time*, antrat, *untimely*
do, - mùinte, *taught*, doṁùinte, *hard to be taught*
di, - creidte, *believed*, diċreidte, *incredible*
ea, - slan, *healthful*, easlan, *sick*
eas, - cairdeas, *friendship*, eascairdeas, *enmity*
mi, - - - ciall, *sense*. miċiall, *folly*
neaṁ, - - - claon, *partial*, neaṁċlaon, *impartial*

*intensive.*

oir, - ìsioll, *low*, uirìsioll, *very humble*
uir, -
an, - mòr, *great*, anṁòr, *very great*
iom, - làn, *full*, iomlàn, *very full*

*again*

ais, - sealḃa, *possession*, aisealḃa, *restitution*
at, - gaḃail, *taking*, atġaḃail, *retaking*

coṁ, *equal*, trom, *weight*, coṁtrom, *equal weight*
in, *fit*, deanta, *done*, indeanta, *fit to be done*
so, *apt*, faicsin, *seeing*, sòfaicsin, *fit*, or *easy to be done*

The following particles are used with verbs.

Do, } *signs of the infinitive*, do ḃuaileaḋ, } *to strike*
a, } a ḃuaileaḋ, }
ag, a, *or* ga, *signs of the present participle*, ag, a, *or* ga, bualaḋ, *beating*

do,

do, *sign of the preter*, do buaileas, *I struck*
iar, *sign of the preter participle*, iar mbualad, *having struck*
le, ar ti, } *signs of the future participle*, lè bualad, *or* ar ti bualad, *about to strike*

To these may be added, ma, *if;* muna, mur, *if not;* da, *if;* go, *that*, &c. but these are more properly classed with conjunctions. (92)

## PREPOSITION.

The following is a list of the most usual, and simple prepositions. (93)

| | |
|---|---|
| Ag, *at* | iar, *after* |
| air, *upon* | idir, *between* |
| ann, *in* | ionnsuid, *unto* |
| as, *out of* | le, leis, *with* |
| ċum, *to* | mar, *like to, as* |
| ċuige, *to* | o, ua, *from* |
| dar, *by* | os, *above* |
| de, *of* | re, ris, *to* |
| deis, *after* | reir, *according to* |
| do, *to* | roiṁe, *before* |
| fa, *upon, to, about* | seaċa, *by, in comparison with* |
| faoi, *or* fuid, *under, beneath* | tar, tairis, } *over* |
| fead, *throughout* | timċioll, *about* |
| fud, *among* | tre, trid, *through* |
| gan, *without* | um, uime, *about* (94) |
| go, gus, *to* | |

Many relations are predicated, by the union of nouns with the foregoing prepositions; as,

From ag, *at*.

| | |
|---|---|
| Tùs, tosaċ, } *beginning* | ad tùs, ad tosaċ, } *in front* |

cuinne,

| | |
|---|---|
| cùl, *back* | agcùl, *behind* |
| cois, *foot* | agcois, *alongside, near to* |
| cuinne, (95) | agcuinne, *to, for* |
| ceann, *head* | agceann, *joined to, engaged in* |
| measgaḋ, *mixture* | ameasg, *among, amongst* |
| taoḃ, *side* | adtaoḃ, *concerning* |

From ann, *in.*

| | |
|---|---|
| aġaid, *face* | anaġaid, *against* |
| diaiġ, | indiaiġ, *after* |
| fiaḋnuis, *presence* | aḃfiaḋnuise, *before, in presence* |
| aircis, (96) | anaircis, *to go to meet* |
| lam, *hand* | alaim, *in possession of* |
| deireaḋ, *end* | indeireaḋ, *after, behind, in the latter end* |
| foċair, (97) | aḃfoċair, *convenient to* |

From os, *above.*

| | |
|---|---|
| cuinne, (98) | os cuinne, *opposite, before* |
| coṁair, (99) | os coṁair, *in sight, in presence* |
| ceann, *head* | os ceann, *above* |

From air, *upon.*

| | |
|---|---|
| ceann, *head* | air ceann, *at the end* |
| muin, *back* | air muin, *upon* |
| son, *advantage* | air son, *for sake of* |

From do, *to.*

| | |
|---|---|
| taoḃ, *side* | do taoḃ, *concerning* |
| diṫ, } *want* | do diṫ, } *for want of* |
| easḃuiḋ, } *want* | d' easḃuiḋ, } (100) |

From tar, *after.*

| | |
|---|---|
| eis, *a step* | tar eis, *fater* |

## CONJUNCTION.

The following is a list of the most usual conjunctions.

### COPULATIVE.

| | |
|---|---|
| Araón, *both* | mar so, *as this,* } *thus,* |
| oir, *for* | mar sin, *as that,* } |
| fos, *yet, also* | mar an gceadna, *also* |
| mar, *as* | amlaig sin, *likewise* |
| o, *since, because* | ar an abar sin, *therefore* |
| sul, *before that* | a ceann go, } *by reason,* |
| uime sin, *wherefore* | do brig gur, } *or, be-* |
| os barr, *moreover* | ar son gur, } *cause that* |
| go, gur, gurab, *that* | ionnas gur, *so that* (101) |

### DISJUNCTIVE.

| | |
|---|---|
| acd, *but* | na, *than* |
| no, *or, nor, else, otherwise* | ni, *neither* (102) |

### CONDITIONAL.

| | |
|---|---|
| biod, *although* | mata, *if so be* |
| ge, *though* | ma sead, *if so* |
| gidead, *although* | ge ta, } *notwithstanding* |
| muna, } *if not, except,* | } *although it is* |
| mur, } *unless* | air eagal go, } *for fear,* |
| nac, *no, o that* | d' eagal go, } *lest,* (103) |
| ma, } *if,* | |
| da, } | |

## INTERJECTION.

In Irish, as in all other languages, there are various exclamations, many of them inarticulate, used to express sudden emotions of the mind. The following are a few of the most usual.

| | |
|---|---|
| a, *o* | mairg! *wo to!* |
| as truaġ! *wo!* | monuar! *alas!* |
| faraor! *alas!* | ceinṁear! *o happy!* |
| uċ! *oh!* | eist! *hush!* (104) |

# SYNTAX.

## ARTICLE.

1. The article agrees with its substantive, in gender, number, and case; as, an fear, *the man;* na mna, *of the woman.*

2. For the influence of the article, in aspirating, eclipsing, &c. the noun with which it is declined, see pages, 30, 31, 32.

3. When two nouns come together, signifying the same person or thing, that one only is eclipsed or aspirated which is immediately joined with the article; as, tig an bratair Briain, *the house of brother Brian.*

4. When the article follows a particle ending in a vowel, it loses *a;* as, o, *from,* an, *the;* on, *from the;* do an, *to the;* don.

5. When the article precedes a word beginning with a consonant, the *n* is scarcely heard in speaking; and in poetry it is sometimes altogether omitted; as, an tinne, commonly pronounced a tinne, *the fire.* (105).

6. When the article precedes f, or feminines beginning with vowels, the *n* is often separated from *a,* and prefixed to the following noun; as, an fir, written and pronounced a nfir, *of the man;* an uair, written and pronounced a nuair, *the hour.* (106)

7. When the article follows ann, *in,* for better sound, *s* is inserted between it and ann; as, ann sa nuair, *in the hour.*

* This is frequently written san; as, san dtir, *in the country.* Or, omitting *n,* it is written sa; as, sa dtig, *in the house.*

8. Although the primary use of the article be to speak definitively, as *the* in English, yet the use of it does not exactly correspond to that of the English article: for,

First, When a person's state or office is expressed; or when *this*, *that*, *yon*, occur in English, although *the* be not used, yet *an* is used in Irish; as, is mait an fear corran tu, *you are a good reaper;* tainic an fearsa go Heirinn, *this man came to Ireland.*

The same may be observed after go de; as, go de a nuair? *what o'clock is it?*

Secondly, When *the* precedes a noun which governs another in the genitive, the article, in Irish, is used with the genitive only; as, ridire an loċrann, *the knight of the lamp;* mac an duine, *the son of man.* (107)

But proper names admit no article; as, riġ Eirinn, *the king of Ireland.*

9. The Irish language has no article corresponding to the English *a* or *an;* but when the office, or state of being is expressed, a possessive pronoun is used, having *ann* expressed or understood before it; as, bi me (ann) mo saigideoir, *I was a soldier;* i. e. *I was in my soldier state.* (108)

10. Present participles, which are also nouns expressing a state of being, are used in the same manner; as, ta se (ann) na seasaṁ, *he is standing;* i. e. *he is in his standing state.*

* The preposition is almost entirely lost, except with a, *his*, *hers*, *its*, *their;* or, ar, *our*, with which *n* only is used; as, ta se na duine maiṫ, *he is a good man;* beiḋ sinne nar daoine glice, *we shall be wise men;* ta tu do seasaṁ, *you are standing.*

The use of the article exemplified promiscuously.

Si an tsuil solús an cuirp. *The eye is the light of the body.*

Tabair pog don tslait. *Give a kiss to the rod.*

Thug

| | |
|---|---|
| Thug na hoganaig cuiread do na haindrib. | *The youths invited the damsels.* |
| Thug na haindre cuiread do na hoganaib. | *The damsels invited the youths.* |
| Ceol na naingeal. | *The music of the angels.* |
| Ceileabar na nèan. | *The warbling of the birds* |
| Gair na naindear. | *The cry of the damsels.* |
| Dùil na ndeag-ban. | *The hope of the ladies.* |
| Luas na gcon. | *The speed of the greyhounds.* |
| Briatair na bfaid. | *The word of the prophets.* |
| Fuaim na dtonn. | *The sound of the waves.* |
| Grad ban og na tire. | *The love of the young women of the country.* |
| Mac fir an tsleibe. | *The son of the man of the mountain.* |
| Uimir eunla an aeir. | *The number of the fowls of the air.* |
| An macsa an fir sin. | *This son of that man.* |
| An mian sin na mban og ud. | *That desire of those young women.* |
| Si an ingeanse an fir ud. | *'Tis this daughter of that man.* |
| An cablacsa an rig ud na noilean. | *This fleet of yon king of the isles.* |
| Ta sisi na cailin mait. | *She is a good girl.* |
| Ta seisean na buacaill mait. | *He is a good boy.* |
| Tamoidne nar ndaoinib bocta. | *We are poor men.* |
| Ta sibse bur ndaoinib saidbre. | *Ye are rich men.* |
| Ta siadsan na ndaoinib mora. | *They are great men.* |
| Thainic me on tig. | *I came from the house.* |
| Ca bfuil fear an tig? | *Where is the man of the house?* |
| Ta se sa ngairdin. | *He is in the garden.* |
| Tosac a nfogmair. | *The beginning of harvest* |

Deiread

| | |
|---|---|
| Deireaḋ an ġeiṁriḋ. | *The end of the winter.* |
| An teaċ agus an fearṙain. | *The house and land.* |
| A gcluin tu fuaim a ngoṫa? | *Do you hear the sound of their voices?* |
| Ta me mo ċodlaḋ. | *I am asleep.* |
| An bfuil tu do ṡuiḋe? | *Are you sitting?* |
| Bhi sisi na ṡeirbiseaċ. | *She was a servant.* |
| Ta se na ṡeanduine. | *He is an old man.* |
| Beiḋ sinne nar ṡeasaṁ. | *We shall stand.* |
| Bhi tu do ṡeasaṁ. | *You were standing.* |
| Bhi me mo ṡaiġideoir. | *I was a soldier.* |
| Thainic mac an duine ag iṫe agus ag ol. | *The son of man came eating and drinking.* |
| Chuaiḋ se asteaċ go tiġ De. | *He went into the house of God.* |
| Do tuit se on treas lota. | *He fell from the third story.* |
| Lomfuiḋ a nfeasog. | *It shall consume the beard.* |
| Do ḋruid a nuair linn, agus ata mac an duine aga ṫabairt a lamaiḃ na bpeacaċ. | *The hour is at hand and the son of man is delivered into the hands of sinners.* |
| Sliġe a nfir air a dtalaṁ. | *The way of a man on the earth.* |
| Maille le cuideaḋ na ngras. | *With the assistance of grace.* |
| Eiseirige na gcorp. | *The resurrection of the bodies.* |

## NOUNS SUBSTANTIVE AND ADJECTIVE.

### CONCORD.

1. Substantives signifying the same thing agree in case; as, epistil Phoil easbail, *the epistle of Paul the apostle.*

* The

* The latter substantive may be put in the nominative case, though the former is in an oblique one; but the article is then inserted; and some word, such as eadon, or is e sin, is understood; as, mac Joseip an saor, *the son of Joseph the carpenter.* (109)

2. An adjective agrees with the substantive before it, in gender, number, and case; as, an fir gil, *of the fair man;* na mna gile, *of the fair woman;* dona fearaib geala, *to the fair men.*

3. For the aspiration of adjectives joined with nouns, see pages 36, 37.

4. When two or more substantives are joined to an adjective, the adjective is commonly referred to them separately; as, is geanamuil an fear agus an bean, *the man and woman are lovely.*

5. Adjectives of one syllable may be prefixed to their substantives, without undergoing any inflexion; forming, in this manner, compound terms; as, dearg lasair, *red flame;* for lasair dearg.

* In this case, if the noun begins with a mutable consonant, that consonant is aspirated; as, oigfear, *a young man.*

6. When the adjective is asserted of, or concerning the noun, it is placed before the noun, and undergoes no inflexion; as, is glic an duine sin, *that man is wise.* (110)

7. Substantives signifying the same person or thing, require their adjectives between them; as, an curaid croda Conlaoc, *the valiant hero Conloch.*

8. Many synonymous adjectives are elegantly joined to the same substantive; as, a ndaignib dorca dunta, *in dark, close, fastnesses.*

9. When the adjective is connected, in meaning and force, with the verb, it assumes an adverbial form, and undergoes no inflexion; as, rinne se an talam tirim, *he made the earth dry.* (111)

## GOVERNMENT.

### SUBSTANTIVE.

10. When two substantives come together, signifying different things, the latter is put in the genitive; as, mac na mna, *the woman's son* (112)

11. The latter substantive is sometimes joined with the former, as an adjective, making one compound expression, but still inflected in the genitive; as, fear corrain, *a reaper.*

12. The active infinitive and participles govern the genitive, as nouns; as, bi me dul a iarraid mna, *I was going to seek a wife;* iar leaġad an tsoisgeil, *after reading the gospel.*

* The object of the infinitive may come before it, in the accusative; as, is mait an obair Dia do ṁolad, *it is good to praise God; for,* is mait an obair molad De.

13. When one substantive governs another in the genitive plural, without the article being joined with the genitive, the latter substantive may be aspirated; as, fuil ġabair, *the blood of goats.* (113)

### ADJECTIVE.

14. Adjectives signifying profit, proximity, fitness, and their opposites, require the dative; as, is mait duit, *it is good for you.*

15. Adjectives signifying dimension, require *air* before the measure; as, tri troiġe air doiṁneaċd, *three feet deep.*

16. Adjectives and nouns, signifying a part of any thing, require de an, or de na, *of the,* (*commonly* written don, and dona,) with the ablative; as, gaċ rann don leabar, *each part of the book;* fear do na daoinib, *one of the men;* an fear is sinne do na braitrib, *the elder of the brothers;* an fear is airde don triur, *the highest of the three.*

* But

* But adjectives signifying fullness, and the like, may have a genitive; as, beata làn triobloide, *a life full of trouble;* but, làn don triobloid, *full of* the *trouble.*

17. Adjectives signifying likeness, or an emotion of the mind, require le with the ablative; as, is cosmuil an duine le fear tuarastail, *man is like an hireling;* bi siad go mait leat, *they were good to you;* cuaille com fada le crann, *a pole as long as a tree;* bi cartanac liom, *be friendly to me.* (114)

18. The comparative degree requires na or no, *than,* before the following noun; as, is fearr Peadar na Pol, *Peter is better than Paul.* (115)

The construction of Nouns Substantive and Adjective promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Is fuar an la è, | *It is a cold day.* |
| Ta an maidin fuar, | *The morning is cold.* |
| Is dorca an oidce i, | *It is a cold night.* |
| Bhfuil a cloc sin trom? | *Is that stone heavy?* |
| Is trom a cloc i, | *It is a heavy stone.* |
| Dean deoc teit dam, | *Make a warm drink for me.* |
| A ndearna tu an deoc teit? | *Did you make the drink warm?* |
| Ta cos fritir agam, | *I have a sore foot.* |
| Ta mo cos fritir, | *My foot is sore.* |
| An milid armac ainmneac eolac; | *The hero valiant, renowned, and learned;* |
| Deudgeal, dealbtac, meanmnac, treorac, | *White tooth'd, graceful, magnanimous, and active.* |
| Is aluinn a catair Londun, *or,* Is catair aluinn Londun | *London is a fine city.* |
| Hata dub, culaig glas, stocaig bana, agus broga dearga, | *A black hat, a green suit, white stockings, and red shoes.* |
| Ta me sasta le mo cruit, | *I am satisfied with my form.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Ni fiu e dod inginse, | *He is not worthy your daughter.* |
| Is mor ata se tugta don foġlaim, | *He is greatly given to learning.* |
| Nil si air son a dadaṁ ḋeanaṁ, | *She is not fit to do any thing.* |
| Ta me dul a ċeannaċ buloige, | *I am going to buy a bullock,* |
| Ba ṁion liom bulog a ċeannaċ, | *I would wish to buy a bullock.* |
| Credim andia atair uileċuṁaċtaċ, / Creidim andia an tatair uileċuṁaċtaċ, | *I believe in God the Father Almighty.* |
| Do rinne Dia an talaṁ tirm, | *God made the dry land.* |
| Do rinne se an talaṁ tirm, | *He made the land dry.* |
| Is aige Brìan ata an laṁ ċruaiḋ, | *It is Brian that has the hard hand.* |
| Ta an laiṁ cruaiḋ le neart oibre, | *The hand is hard by the force of work.* |
| Is olc a ḟaras bròg ċuṁaing air ċois fritir, | *Ill fitteth a strait shoe to a sore foot.* |
| Ni bròg ċuṁaing an ċos fritir, | *The strait shoe makes the foot sore.* |
| Bu ṁitid duit deoċ d'ol, agus biaḋ d'ite, | *It were time for you to drink and eat.* |
| Nì mian liom a ḃeit ag ol diġe, no 'gìt biḋ anois, | *I do not desire to drink or eat now.* |
| 'Se so tiġ matara, | *This is my father's house.* |
| Ag aṁarc air ṁacnaois na mban, | *Looking on the pastimes of the women.* |
| Do ċeannaiġ me cornn airgit, | *I bought a silver cup.* |
| Reir baraṁla na huile ḋaoine cuiniollaċ, | *According to the opinion all men of probity.* |
| Is deise i na Teaṁar na riog, | *It is more beautiful than Tara of the kings.* |

Ni

| | |
|---|---|
| Ni faca tusa teaċ na Teamra? | *You have not seen the house of Tara.* |
| Chuaid se cos lomnoċt, go haonaċ na Cairge, | *He went barefooted to the fair of Carrick.* |
| Is glic na daoine iad. Is daoine glioca iad, Ta siad ina ndaoinib glioca, | *They are prudent people.* |
| Is mian leite mil a ċruinniugad, | *She desires to gather honey.* |
| Is mian leite beit cruinniugad meala, | *She desires to be gathering honey.* |
| Ta ar ngiolla, is ar gcailin fir ditċiollaċ, | *Our boy and girl are very diligent.* |
| Ta matair, agus mo matair tinn, | *My father and mother are sick.* |
| Is ro deas a suile, a beal s'a muineal, | *Her eyes, mouth, and neck are very pretty.* |
| Biann' se na comnaig idteaċ mor farsaing, | *He dwells in a great extensive house.* |
| Is glan a bean tige i, | *She is a clean housekeeper.* |
| Ba maith a bean margaid i, Bhi si ina mnaoi margaid maith, | *She was a good market woman.* |
| Bhadar ag ol dige, ag ite bid, agus ag posad ban, go tti an la a ndeaċaid Naoi san arc, | *They were eating, drinking, and marrying, until the day that Noah entered the ark.* |
| Gan gair gadar no stoc, | *Without the sound of hounds or horn.* |
| Gan coimead ċuan no cala gnat, | *Nor guarding coasts nor harbours as usual.* |
| Seandir crion ag tarraing cloc, | *A withered old man drawing stones.* |
| Ta se dul a ceannaċ brata, | *He is going to buy malt.* |
| Chuaid an cailin amaċ a bleagan na mbo, | *The girl went out to milk the cows.* |



200574

| | |
|---|---|
| Bhi an cailin ag iarruid na bat a bleagan, | *The girl was seeking to milk the cows.* |
| Ta an cailin ag iarruid na mbo, | *The girl is seeking the cows.* |
| Ta an giolla beag ag iarruid na cloice moire, | *The little boy is seeking the great stone.* |
| Ta an giolla beag ag iarruid an cloc mor ud a togbail, | *The little boy is trying to lift that great stone.* |
| Taid ciocrac air gloir is air saidbrios, | *They are greedy of glory and riches.* |
| Ta siad santac air bla agus maoin saogalta, | *They are covetous of fame and worldly wealth.* |
| Ta sin go mait air ni eigin, | *That is good for something.* |
| Ta seisean air son ni air bit, | *He is fit for any thing.* |
| Brat urlar se slata air fad, agus trislata air leatad, | *A carpet six yards long, and three yards broad.* |
| Teac mor tri fitcead troige air airde, agus a bunait seact dtroige air doimneact, | *A large house sixty feet high, and its foundation seven feet deep.* |
| Leabar da ordlac air tiugact, | *A book two inches thick.* |
| Ta an aman da fitcead troige air doimneact, | *The river is forty feet deep.* |
| Is lionmaire na caoirig na na mic tire, | *The sheep are more numerous than the wolves.* |
| Tiomna ui Dhonaill aird easpoic Thuaim, *no* an tard easboc, | *The will of O'Donnel, archbishop of Tuam.* |
| Dul chum bainse Chonaill an fir nuaposda, *no* an fear nuaposda, | *Going to the wedding of Connal the new married man.* |
| Is doilig obair cosmuil leis faiceal, | *It is hard to see such a work.* |
| Is cosmuil e le caislean na craob ruaide, | *It is like the castle of the red branch.* |

Ba

| | |
|---|---|
| Ba mhaith liom fhagail, | *I would wish to get it.* |
| An doilig leat siubhal nìos fhaide? | *Would you not walk any farther?* |
| Niar chaith se moran bhìde, | *He did not take much meat.* |
| Niar chaith se moran don mbiadh, | *He did not take much of the meat.* |
| Bhi an cornn làn don leann, | *The cup was full of the ale.* |
| Bhi ann cornn làn leanna, | *The cup was full of ale.* |
| Is fusa dhuinne a dheanamh, | *It is easier for us to do it.* |
| Bhi taobh dhi comh dubh le gual, | *Her side was as black as coal.* |
| Is fada liom a dh'fan tu, | *I think you staid long.* |
| A bhfaca tu roimhe a leithid sin d'obair, | *Did you see such a work before?* |
| Is doilig do e, | *It is hard for him.* |
| Ise an fear is mò airgiott is lugha cairtantas, | *The man who has most money has least friendship.* |
| Is fearr duit a fhiachaint aris, | *It is better for you to try it again.* |
| Ni òlam nios mo de anois, | *I will drink no more of it now.* |
| Is giorra deoch na sgeul, | *A drink is shorter than a story.* |
| Is truime or na umha, | *Gold is more heavy than copper.* |
| Ni truimide an loch a lach, | *The lake is not the heavier for the duck.* |
| Ni maith liom a bheith an so nios faide, | *I do not wish to be here any longer.* |
| Is measa dham an fear is foigse dham an gaol, | *He is worse to me who is nearest to me in kindred,* |
| No an te is faide amach uaim a ghliabhnas, | *Than he who is farthest out from me in affinity.* |

### PROPER NAMES.

1. Ua, or o, signifying *a descendant*, and mac, *a son*, are prefixed to the sirnames of men; as, Pattruic O'Neill, *Patrick O'Neill;* Seamus Mhac Seain, *James Johnson.*

2. But ni and nic are prefixed to the sirnames of women; ni, if the masculine be o; and nic, if it be mac; as, Maible Ni Neill, *Mable O'Neill;* Caitrin Nic Seain, *Catharine Johnson.* (116)

3. When a person's sirname is asked, the answer is given of the tribe, stock, or branch from which he has his name; as, car sloinnead duit? *of what sirname are you?* do, or de clann O'Neill, *of the O'Neills.*

The construction of proper names promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Car sloinnead do comharsa? | *Of what sirname is your neighbour?* |
| Do cloinn mic Giolla Phadruic e fein, do siol Gceallaig a bean, do clann Artan a matair, agus do cloinn mic Eoin a bainliabain, | *Of the Fitzpatricks himself, of the Kellys his wife, of the M'Artans his mother, and of the M'Eoins his mother-in-law.* |
| Ca hainm ata ort? | *What is your name?* |
| Uilliam mac Neill, | *William Neilson.* |
| Ba oirfideac oirdeirc Toirdealbac o Cearbullain, | *Torlach Carolan was an eminent musician.* |
| Ba aindear aluinn Eilin nic a Bhaird, | *Ellen Ward was a fair damsel.* |
| Ba fear fearamuil Brian mac a Bhaird, | *Brian Ward was a brave man.* |

Concubar

| | |
|---|---|
| Conċubar o Hara, is Eiblin ni Ara ba iad sin cloinn Dhomnaill ui Ara. | *Connor O'Hara, and Evilina O'Hara were children of Daniel O'Hara.* |

NUMERALS.

1. Adjectives signifying number precede their substantives; as, aon duine, *one man;* gaċ uile la, *every day.*

2. But if the number be expressed in two or more words, then the substantive follows the first adjective; as, tri ſear dèag is ceitre fitċead, *ninety-three men;* an seisad caibidil fitċead, *the twenty-sixth chapter.*

3. Every number, in which do, *two,* is expressed, requires the substantive in the ablative singular; as, da ċloic, *two stones.*

4. Every number, in which seaċt, oċt, naoi, deiċ, or dèag is expressed, requires the substantive in the nominative plural eclipsed; as, seaċt gcloċa, *seven stones.*

5. In speaking of the succession of kings, and the like, the cardinal numeral is rather used than the ordinal; as, Seoirse an tri, *George the third;* rather than Seoirse an treas.

6. There are several peculiar forms of expressing the numbers of different species, which may be collected from the following examples.

The construction of Numerals promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Do be an cead duine an cead peacaċ, | *The first man was the first sinner.* |
| Lùi an se dèag, a riogas san Fhrainc, | *Lewis the sixteenth, who reigns in France.* |
| Leis nar bail don uile bean amain, aċt Muire mathair, | *To whom there was no woman agreeable, but Mary the mother.* |

Ta

| | |
|---|---|
| Ta da ċloiċ ṁine ann so, | *There are two stones of meal here.* |
| Ta tri cloċa—ceiṫre cloċa —cuig cloċa—sè cloċa —seaċt gcloċa—oċt gcloċa—naoiḋ gcloċa —deiċ gcloċa—aon ċloċ dèag—da ċloiċ ḋèag, &c. | *There are three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve stones, &c.* |
| Ta an da eaċ is fearr ar biṫ ag teaċt anois on gcurraċ, | *The two best horses are now coming from the Curragh.* |
| Ta na tri heiċ ar ti riṫ aniu air ċùrsa an Mhullaiġ, | *The three horses are about to run this day on the course of Rathfriland.* |
| Ta seaċt neiċ go fior ṁaiṫ ag teaċt go Faiṫe na maġa, | *Seven excellent horses are coming to the Maze course.* |
| Ca ḣion, *no* ca ṁèad daoine do ṡuiḋ ag an mbord? | *How many persons sat at table?* |
| Seaċt gcloigne dèag, idir ḟear agus ḃean, | *Seventeen sculls, (i. e. persons) between men and women.* |
| Ca ṁèad cinn eallaiġ ag haṫair? | *How many heads of cattle has your father?* |
| Ta naoi gcìnn dèag air ḟiṫċead, | *He has thirty-nine.* |
| Tri gaile ċapall bealaiġ, | *Three (stomachs of) road horses.* |
| Triur bò bainne, | *Three milk cows.* |
| Cuingir ċapall seisriġe, | *A yoke of plough horses.* |
| Da ḃoloig oig, | *Two young oxen.* |
| Da ṡeafaiġ biġ, | *Two young heifers.* |
| Tri ċoiriġ dèag, | *Thirteen sheep.* |
| Seaċt nuan, agus aon sean lair, | *Seven lambs, and one old mare.* |
| Ca ṁèad daoine cloinne ag haṫair? | *How many children has your father?* |

Ta

| | |
|---|---|
| Ta mor ṡeisiur cloinne aige, | *He has seven children.* |
| Ca mèad clann mac? | *How many sons?* |
| Ta ceaṫrar clann mac, agus triur cailin, | *He has four sons, and three daughters.* |
| Gaċ uile la sa mbliaḋain, | *Every day in the year.* |
| Do ṡeaċain se gaċ uile ḋroċ ḋuine, | *He shunned every bad man.* |

# PRONOUNS.

## PERSONAL. (117)

1. Personal pronouns agree in number, gender, and person, with the nouns to which they refer; as, is mor na daoine iad, *they are great men.*

2. If a sentence be in place of the antecedent, the pronoun is in the third person singular, masculine; as, an ġrian a faiceal is aoiḃin è, *to see the sun is pleasant.*

3. If two or more persons or things be spoken of in a sentence, the pronoun will agree with the first person rather than the second, and with the second person rather than the third; as, ċuaid tusa agus misi go Báileaṫ cliaṫ, agus ḃi sinn ann o ḃèaltine go ḋti an lugnosa, *you and I went to Dublin, and we were there from May until August.*

4. The pronouns se, si, sinn, siḃ, siad, are commonly used in the nominative; and é, i, inn, iḃ, iad, in the accusative; as, do ḃuail sinn iad, *we struck them;* do ḃuail siad inn, *they struck us.*

* E, i, inn, iḃ, iad, are used in the nominative after an, ba, as, ca, nac, gurab, creud; as, nac iad sin na daoine? *are not these the men?* as e so, *or* 'se so an la, *this is the day.* (118)

5. The datives of the personal pronouns may be aspirated or not, as shall sound most smoothly. But after *n*, *t*, or *d*, they are never aspirated; as, is fearr duit, *or* duit, *it is better for you;* is mianh dam, *I desire.*

The construction of the personal pronouns promiscuously exemplified,

| | |
|---|---|
| Tabair dam an leine glan, | *Give me the clean shirt.* |
| Thug si acmusan geur do, | *She gave him a sharp rebuke.* |
| Do spreag se go geur e, | *She rebuked him sharply.* |
| Is mait an duine e, is breag an bean i, | *He is a good man, she is a fine woman.* |
| Is trom an cloc i, is fuar an maidin i, | *It is a heavy stone, it is a cold morning.* |
| Chuaid se cum a dunaig tuaite, | *He went to his country house.* |
| Is gasun drocuinte è, / Ta se na gasun drocuinte, | *He is a naughty boy.* |
| Ta me foglaim mo leigion, | *I am learning my lesson,* |
| Sgriobhan seisean a cleacht, | *He writes his exercise.* |
| Ni siad moran torann, | *They make much noise.* |
| Racaid mo dearbratair agus misi cum an aonaig, | *My brother and I will go to the fair.* |
| Fuair se è faoi na cosaib, | *He found it under his feet.* |
| Moran saotar air beagan bid, | *Much labour and little meat.* |
| Is mor a claoidean se an corp, | *Greatly it afflicts the body.* |
| Is beag a cuiread se orm siubal air cois go Luimneac, | *I would think little of walking to Limerick.* |
| Bas na gcarad se buaidir sa mearaid me, | *The death of my friends is what troubles and distresses me.* |

Se

| | |
|---|---|
| Se a ċluinim gaċ la ag caċ da airis, gur fainnigeaċ cas do ċul tais, | *I hear each day every person saying, that your soft hair is in ringlets.* |
| A beit am aonar indiaig ċaiċ, se a dfag me a noċt faoi bron, (119) | *To be alone after all, is what has left me this night in sorrow.* |
| Go de a ċlog è? | *What o'clock is it?* |
| Ta se an do, &c. | *It is two, &c.* |
| Ta se leat uair in diaig an do, | *It is half after two.* |
| Is aoibin an aimsir i, | *It is delightful weather.* |
| Bhi se gruama air maidin, | *It was gloomy in the morning.* |
| Raib tu ariam air fairge? | *Were you ever on sea?* |

POSSESSIVE.

1. The possessive pronouns mo, do, a, ar, and bur, are always placed before their nouns; as, mo ċeann, *my head;* do ċos, *thy foot.*

2. Mo, do, and a, *his*, aspirate their substantives; as, mo gort, *my corn;* do sron, *thy nose;* a ċeann, *his head;* *but a ceann, *her head.*

3. Mo before f, or a vowel, loses o; as, manam, *my soul;* m feoil, *my flesh.*. Do before a vowel, is changed into h; before f, into d, or t; as, hanam, *thy soul;* dfeoil, *or* tfeoil, *thy flesh.* A, *her*, prefixes h to the following vowel; as, a hanam, *her soul.*

4. Ar, bur, and a, *their*, eclipse the following consonant, except s; and prefix n to the following vowel; as, ar natair, *our father;* a ndia, *their God;* bur nuaman, *your terror.*

5. For the manner in which the possessive pronouns are combined with le, ua, do, and ann; see page 40. To which add fam, fad, fan, and far, compounded of fa, *about*, and mo, do, a, and ar; in which manner they are used before vowels, and

5. The datives of the personal pronouns may be aspirated or not, as shall sound most smoothly. But after *n*, *t*, or *d*, they are never aspirated; as, is fearr duit, *or* duit, *it is better for you;* is mianh dam, *I desire.*

The construction of the personal pronouns promiscuously exemplified,

| | |
|---|---|
| Tabair dam an leine glan, | *Give me the clean shirt.* |
| Thug si acmusan geur do, | *She gave him a sharp rebuke.* |
| Do spreag se go geur e, | *She rebuked him sharply.* |
| Is mait an duine e, is breag an bean i, | *He is a good man, she is a fine woman.* |
| Is trom an cloc i, is fuar an maidin i, | *It is a heavy stone, it is a cold morning.* |
| Chuaid se cum a dunaig tuaite, | *He went to his country house.* |
| Is gasun drocuinte è, Ta se na gasun drocuinte, | *He is a naughty boy.* |
| Ta me foglaim mo leigion, | *I am learning my lesson,* |
| Sgriobhan seisean a cleact, | *He writes his exercise.* |
| Ni siad moran torann, | *They make much noise.* |
| Racaid mo dearbratair agus misi cum an aonaig, | *My brother and I will go to the fair.* |
| Fuair se è faoi na cosaib, | *He found it under his feet.* |
| Moran saotar air beagan bid, | *Much labour and little meat.* |
| Is mor a claoidean se an corp, | *Greatly it afflicts the body.* |
| Is beag a cuiread se orm siubal air cois go Luimneac, | *I would think little of walking to Limerick.* |
| Bas na gcarad se buaidir sa mearaid me, | *The death of my friends is what troubles and distresses me.* |

'Se

| | |
|---|---|
| Se a ċluinim gaċ la ag caċ da airis, gur fàinnigeaċ cas do ċul tais, | *I hear each day every person saying, that your soft hair is in ringlets.* |
| A beit am aonar indiaig ċaiċ, se a dfag me a noct faoi bròn, (119) | *To be alone after all, is what has left me this night in sorrow.* |
| Go de a ċlog è? | *What o'clock is it?* |
| Ta se an do, &c. | *It is two, &c.* |
| Ta se leat uair in diaig an do, | *It is half after two.* |
| Is aoibin an aimsir i, | *It is delightful weather.* |
| Bhi se gruama air maidin, | *It was gloomy in the morning.* |
| Raib tu ariam air fairge? | *Were you ever on sea?* |

POSSESSIVE.

1. The possessive pronouns mo, do, a, ar, and bur, are always placed before their nouns; as, mo ċeann, *my head;* do ċos, *thy foot.*

2. Mo, do, and a, *his*, aspirate their substantives; as, mo gort, *my corn;* do sron, *thy nose;* a ċeann, *his head;* *but a ceann, *her head.*

3. Mo before f, or a vowel, loses o; as, manam, *my soul;* m feoil, *my flesh.*. Do before a vowel, is changed into h; before f, into d, or t; as, hanam, *thy soul;* dfeoil, *or* tfeoil, *thy flesh.* A, *her*, prefixes h to the following vowel; as, a hanam, *her soul.*

4. Ar, bur, and a, *their*, eclipse the following consonant, except s; and prefix n to the following vowel; as, ar natair, *our father;* a ndia, *their God;* bur nuaman, *your terror.*

5. For the manner in which the possessive pronouns are combined with le, ua, do, and ann; see page 40. To which add fam, fad, fan, and far, compounded of fa, *about*, and mo, do, a, and ar; in which manner they are used before vowels, and

sometimes before aspirated consonants; as, lem aire, *with my care;* led toil, *with your will.*

The construction of the possessive pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| A bfaca tu mo gardasa? | *Did you see my garden?* |
| Tar liom go bfeicfe tu mo lubgort, | *Come with me until you see my garden.* |
| Dean air mo sonsa e, | *Do it for my sake.* |
| Ca bfuil do leabair? | *Where is your book?* |
| Go de dimtig air a cuid peannad? | *What has become of his pen?* |
| Bhfuil duil agad a dul fa na ndèin? | *Have you a mind to go to them?* |
| Ta m'atair is mo matair tinn, | *My father and mother are sick.* |
| Do bris an capull a srian sa agastar, | *The horse broke his bridle, and his halter.* |
| Bheara se aris sib go dutuig bur naitreac, | *He shall bring you again to the land of your fathers.* |
| Ar natair a ta air neam, | *Our father who art in heaven.* |
| Do rinne si a tig, | *She builded her house.* |
| Bhfuil sib a tract fam atairse? | *Are you talking of my father?* |
| Thug me sgeula dom atair | *I gave tidings to my father.* |
| Go bfuair me litir om ingean, | *That I got a letter from my daughter.* |

RELATIVE.

1. The relative agrees with its antecedent; as, an tè a tig, *the person who comes.*

2. When a is used to denote the owner or possessor of any thing, it takes r; as, an fear ar leis tu, *the man to whom you belong.*

Which,

Which, compounded with do, makes dar; as, an fear dar cèile tu, *the person whose wife you are.*

With do and ba, it makes darab, or darb; as, bean darb ainm Maire, *a woman whose name was Mary.*

With le, it makes ler; as, ce be ler mian, *whoever has a desire.*

With le and ba, it makes lerb; as, ce be lerb aill, *whoever had a wish.*

3. As the relative always comes before the verb, and has no inflexion, it must be determined by the verb itself, or the noun following, whether the relative denotes the agent or the object; as, an fear a buailim, *the man whom I strike;* an fear a buaileas me, *the man who strikes me.*

4. The relative is often omitted, when it is either preceded or followed by a vowel, or an aspirated consonant; as, an giolla tug a gearran leis, *the boy that brought the horse with him;* an fear ólas an ċead deoċ, *the man who takes the first drink;* bud sionnaċ bi ann, *it was a fox that was there.*

The construction of relative pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| An fear ler bualad me, | *The man by whom I was struck.* |
| An fear a buaileas se, | *The man whom he strikes.* |
| An fear a buaileas è, | *The man who strikes him.* |
| Si sin an aindear a labair leat, | *That is the damsel who spoke to you.* |
| An è so an hata ùr a ċeannaiġ tu? | *Is this the new hat that you bought?* |
| Ta eolus agam air an fear a raib tu caint leis, | *I know the man with whom you were talking.* |
| Carad dilios, ann a gcuiriom muiniġin, | *A dear friend, in whom I place confidence.* |
| Ta fios agam ca air a bfuil tu smuaineaḋ, | *I know of what you are thinking.* |

Is

| | |
|---|---|
| Is meanar don te ar leis è, | *Happy is the man who possesses it.* |
| Is mairg don te ler mian è, | *Wretched is the man who desires it.* |
| Is mairg don te dar cineamuin a fagail, | *Wretched is the man whose fate it is to get it.* |
| An toglac cuaid tart, | *The man that went past.* |

INTERROGATIVE.

1. The interrogative pronouns cia, ce, ci, and ciad agree with their objects or respondents, in gender, and number; as, cia, *or* ce an fear? *who is the man?* duine uasal, *a gentleman;* ci fein? *who is she?* baintigearua, *a lady;* ciad? *who are they?* daoine mora, *great men.*

2. The neuter verb is never expressed with the interrogative pronoun; as, cia misi? *who am I?*

3. The interrogatives always precede the verb or preposition by which they are governed; as, cia o bfuair tu e? *from whom did you get it?*

The construction of the interrogative pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Go de an munmur sin ort? | *What muttering do you make?* |
| Creud is ciall do sin? | *What is the meaning of that?* |
| Cia fa bfuil tu faiteac? | *Why are you timorous?* |
| Cia he, *or* cia an fear sin a labair leat? | *Who is that man who spoke with you?* |
| Cia hi, *or* ci an bean sin a dul tart? | *Who is that woman going past?* |
| Creud a beir eagla ort? | *What brings fear upon you?* |
| Go de ta tu ag iarraig? | *What are you seeking?* |
| A tigearna, cia coimneocus ann do tabernacuil? | *Lord, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle?* |

Ci

| | |
|---|---|
| Ci aca is mò, mfallainse no dfallainse? | *Which is larger, my mantle or your mantle?* |
| Cia hiad, *or* ciad fein a ta teacht a steach | *Who are they coming in?* |
| Ca leis a raib tu aniug? | *With whom were you to day?* |
| Cia buail tu? | *Whom did you strike?* |

DEMONSTRATIVE.

1. The demonstrative pronouns immediately follow the nouns or adjectives with which they are connected; as, an bean sin, *that woman;* an duine so, *this man;* na daoine uasal ud, *those gentlemen.*

* *Except*, when the neuter verb is understood; for it is never expressed with demonstratives; as, so an fear, *this is the man.*

2. When so is joined to a noun, whose last vowel is broad, it is commonly changed into sa; but, if the last vowel is small, into se; as, an fearsa, *this man;* an failse, *this ring.*

3. The pronouns creud, gode, cia, &c. are commonly used, without interrogation, as demonstratives; as, ta fios agam go de a dearfa, *I know what you will say.*

The construction of the demonstrative pronouns promiscuously exemplified,

| | |
|---|---|
| Labair leis an duine uasal sin, | *Speak to that gentleman.* |
| Ni fiu a dadam na hublaig ud eile, | *Those other apples are worth nothing.* |
| A dtaitnean so leat? | *Does this please you?* |
| Go de saoileas tu de siu? | *What do you think of that?* |
| Cuinnig so, agus tabair dam sin, | *Keep this, and give me that.* |
| Measan tu go de deirig dosan? | *Do you imagine what happened to them?* |

Taisbean

| | |
|---|---|
| Ta da ċloiċ ṁine ann so, | *There are two stones of meal here.* |
| Ta tri cloċa—ceiṫre cloċa —cuig cloċa—sè cloċa —seaċt gcloċa—oċt gcloċa—naoiḋ gcloċa —deiċ gcloċa—aon ċloċ dèag—da ċloiċ ḋèag, &c. | *There are three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve stones, &c.* |
| Ta an da eaċ is fearr ar biṫ ag teaċt anois on gcurraċ, | *The two best horses are now coming from the Curragh.* |
| Ta na tri heiċ ar ti riṫ aniu air ċùrsa an Mhullaiġ, | *The three horses are about to run this day on the course of Rathfriland.* |
| Ta seaċt neiċ go fior ṁaiṫ ag teaċt go Faiṫe na maġa, | *Seven excellent horses are coming to the Maze course.* |
| Ca ḣion, *no* ca ṁèad daoine do ṡuiḋ ag an mbord? | *How many persons sat at table?* |
| Seaċt gcloigne dèag, idir ḟear agus ḃean, | *Seventeen sculls, (i. e. persons) between men and women.* |
| Ca ṁèad cinn eallaiġ ag haṫair? | *How many heads of cattle has your father?* |
| Ta naoi gcìnn dèag air ḟiṫċead, | *He has thirty-nine.* |
| Tri gaile ċapall bealaiġ, | *Three (stomachs of) road horses.* |
| Triur bò bainne, | *Three milk cows.* |
| Cuingir ċapall seisriġe, | *A yoke of plough horses.* |
| Da ḃoloig oig, | *Two young oxen.* |
| Da ṡeafaiġ ḃiġ, | *Two young heifers.* |
| Tri ċoiriġ dèag, | *Thirteen sheep.* |
| Seaċt nuan, agus aon sean lair, | *Seven lambs, and one old mare.* |
| Ca ṁèad daoine cloinne ag haṫair? | *How many children has your father?* |

Ta

| | |
|---|---|
| Ta mor ṡeisiur cloinne aige, | *He has seven children.* |
| Ca ṁèad clann mac? | *How many sons?* |
| Ta ceaṫrar clann mac, agus triur cailin, | *He has four sons, and three daughters.* |
| Gaċ uile la sa mbliaḋain, | *Every day in the year.* |
| Do ṡeaċain se gaċ uile ḋroċ ḋuine, | *He shunned every bad man.* |

## PRONOUNS.

### PERSONAL. (117)

1. Personal pronouns agree in number, gender, and person, with the nouns to which they refer; as, is mor na daoine iad, *they are great men.*

2. If a sentence be in place of the antecedent, the pronoun is in the third person singular, masculine; as, an ġrian a faiceal is aoiḃin è, *to see the sun is pleasant.*

3. If two or more persons or things be spoken of in a sentence, the pronoun will agree with the first person rather than the second, and with the second person rather than the third; as, ċuaid tusa agus misi go Báileaṫ cliaṫ, agus ḃi sinn ann o ḃèaltine go dti an luġnosa, *you and I went to Dublin, and we were there from May until August.*

4. The pronouns se, si, sinn, siḃ, siad, are commonly used in the nominative; and é, i, inn, iḃ, iad, in the accusative; as, do ḃuail sinn iad, *we struck them;* do ḃuail siad inn, *they struck us.*

* E, i, inn, iḃ, iad, are used in the nominative after an, ba, as, ca, naċ, gurab, creud; as, naċ iad sin na daoine? *are not these the men?* as e so, *or* 'se so an la, *this is the day.* (118)

5. The datives of the personal pronouns may be aspirated or not, as shall sound most smoothly. But after *n*, *t*, or *d*, they are never aspirated; as, is fearr duit, *or* duit, *it is better for you;* is mianh dam, *I desire.*

The construction of the personal pronouns promiscuously exemplified,

| | |
|---|---|
| Tabair dam an leine glan, | *Give me the clean shirt.* |
| Thug si acmusan geur do, | *She gave him a sharp rebuke.* |
| Do spreag se go geur e, | *She rebuked him sharply.* |
| Is mait an duine e, is breag an bean i, | *He is a good man, she is a fine woman.* |
| Is trom an cloc i, is fuar an maidin i, | *It is a heavy stone, it is a cold morning.* |
| Chuaid se cum a dunaig tuaite, | *He went to his country house.* |
| Is gasun drocuinte è, / Ta se na gasun drocuinte, | *He is a naughty boy.* |
| Ta me foglaim mo leigion, | *I am learning my lesson,* |
| Sgriobhan seisean a cleacht, | *He writes his exercise.* |
| Ni siad moran torann, | *They make much noise.* |
| Racaid mo dearbratair agus misi cum an aonaig, | *My brother and I will go to the fair.* |
| Fuair se è faoi na cosaib, | *He found it under his feet.* |
| Moran saotar air beagan bid, | *Much labour and little meat.* |
| Is mor a claoidean se an corp, | *Greatly it afflicts the body.* |
| Is beag a cuiread se orm siubal air cois go Luimneac, | *I would think little of walking to Limerick.* |
| Bas na gcarad se buaidir sa mearaid me, | *The death of my friends is what troubles and distresses me.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Se a ċluinim gaċ la ag caċ da airiṡ, gur fàinniġeaċ cas do ċul tais, | *I hear each day every person saying, that your soft hair is in ringlets.* |
| A beiṫ am aonar indiaiġ ċaiċ, se a dfag me a noċt faoi bròn, (119) | *To be alone after all, is what has left me this night in sorrow.* |
| Go de a ċlog è? | *What o'clock is it?* |
| Ta se an do, &c. | *It is two, &c.* |
| Ta se leaṫ uair in diaiġ an do, | *It is half after two.* |
| Is aoibin an aimsir i, | *It is delightful weather.* |
| Bhi se gruama air maidin, | *It was gloomy in the morning.* |
| Raiḃ tu ariaṁ air fairge? | *Were you ever on sea?* |

POSSESSIVE.

1. The possessive pronouns mo, do, a, ar, and ḃur, are always placed before their nouns; as, mo ċeann, *my head;* do ċos, *thy foot.*

2. Mo, do, and a, *his*, aspirate their substantives; as, mo ġort, *my corn;* do ṡron, *thy nose;* a ċeann, *his head;* *but a ceann, *her head.*

3. Mo before f, or a vowel, loses o; as, manam, *my soul;* m feoil, *my flesh.*. Do before a vowel, is changed into h; before f, into d, or t; as, hanam, *thy soul;* dfeoil, *or* tfeoil, *thy flesh.* A, *her*, prefixes h to the following vowel; as, a hanam, *her soul.*

4. Ar, ḃur, and a, *their*, eclipse the following consonant, except s; and prefix n to the following vowel; as, ar natair, *our father;* a ndia, *their God;* ḃur nuaṁan, *your terror.*

5. For the manner in which the possessive pronouns are combined with le, ua, do, and ann; see page 40. To which add fam, fad, fan, and far, compounded of fa, *about*, and mo, do, a, and ar; in which manner they are used before vowels, and

sometimes before aspirated consonants; as, lem aire, *with my care;* led toil, *with your will.*

The construction of the possessive pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| A bfaca tu mo gardasa? | *Did you see my garden?* |
| Tar liom go bfeicfe tu mo lubgort, | *Come with me until you see my garden.* |
| Dean air mo sonsa e, | *Do it for my sake.* |
| Ca bfuil do leabair? | *Where is your book?* |
| Go de dimtig air a cuid peannad? | *What has become of his pen?* |
| Bhfuil duil agad a dul fa na ndein? | *Have you a mind to go to them?* |
| Ta m'atair is mo matair tinn, | *My father and mother are sick.* |
| Do bris an capull a srian sa agastar, | *The horse broke his bridle, and his halter.* |
| Bheara se aris sib go dutuig bur naitreac, | *He shall bring you again to the land of your fathers.* |
| Ar natair a ta air neam, | *Our father who art in heaven.* |
| Do rinne si a tig, | *She builded her house.* |
| Bhfuil sib a tract fam atairse? | *Are you talking of my father?* |
| Thug me sgeula dom atair | *I gave tidings to my father.* |
| Go bfuair me litir om ingean, | *That I got a letter from my daughter.* |

RELATIVE.

1. The relative agrees with its antecedent; as, an te a tig, *the person who comes.*

2. When a is used to denote the owner or possessor of any thing, it takes r; as, an fear ar leis tu, *the man to whom you belong.*

Which,

Which, compounded with do, makes dar; as, an fear dar cèile tu, *the person whose wife you are.*

With do and ba, it makes darab, or darb; as, bean darb ainm Maire, *a woman whose name was Mary.*

With le, it makes ler; as, ce be ler mian, *whoever has a desire.*

With le and ba, it makes lerb; as, ce be lerb aill, *whoever had a wish.*

3. As the relative always comes before the verb, and has no inflexion, it must be determined by the verb itself, or the noun following, whether the relative denotes the agent or the object; as, an fear a buailim, *the man whom I strike;* an fear a buaileas me, *the man who strikes me.*

4. The relative is often omitted, when it is either preceded or followed by a vowel, or an aspirated consonant; as, an giolla tug a gearran leis, *the boy that brought the horse with him;* an fear ólas an ċead deoċ, *the man who takes the first drink;* bud sionnaċ bi ann, *it was a fox that was there.*

The construction of relative pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| An fear ler bualad me, | *The man by whom I was struck.* |
| An fear a buaileas se, | *The man whom he strikes.* |
| An fear a buaileas è, | *The man who strikes him.* |
| Si sin an aindear a labair leat, | *That is the damsel who spoke to you.* |
| An è so an hata ùr a ċeannaiġ tu? | *Is this the new hat that you bought?* |
| Ta eolus agam air an fear a raib tu caint leis, | *I know the man with whom you were talking.* |
| Carad dilios, ann a gcuiriom muiniġin, | *A dear friend, in whom I place confidence.* |
| Ta fios agam ca air a bfuil tu smuainead, | *I know of what you are thinking.* |

Is

| | |
|---|---|
| Is meanar don te ar leis è, | *Happy is the man who possesses it.* |
| Is mairg don te ler mian è, | *Wretched is the man who desires it.* |
| Is mairg don te dar cineamuin a fagail, | *Wretched is the man whose fate it is to get it.* |
| An toglac cuaid tart, | *The man that went past.* |

INTERROGATIVE.

1. The interrogative pronouns cia, ce, ci, and ciad agree with their objects or respondents, in gender, and number; as, cia, *or* ce an fear? *who is the man?* duine uasal, *a gentleman;* ci fein? *who is ske?* baintigearua, *a lady;* ciad? *who are they?* daoine mora, *great men.*

2. The neuter verb is never expressed with the interrogative pronoun; as, cia misi? *who am I?*

3. The interrogatives always precede the verb or preposition by which they are governed; as, cia o bfuair tu e? *from whom did you get it?*

The construction of the interrogative pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Go de an munmur sin ort? | *What muttering do you make?* |
| Creud is ciall do sin? | *What is the meaning of that?* |
| Cia fa bfuil tu faiteac? | *Why are you timorous?* |
| Cia he, *or* cia an fear sin a labair leat? | *Who is that man who spoke with you?* |
| Cia hi, *or* ci an bean sin a dul tart? | *Who is that woman going past?* |
| Creud a beir eagla ort? | *What brings fear upon you?* |
| Go de ta tu ag iarraig? | *What are you seeking?* |
| A tigearna, cia coimneocus ann do tabernacuil? | *Lord, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle?* |

Ci

| | |
|---|---|
| Ci aca is mò, mfallainse no dfallainse? | *Which is larger, my mantle or your mantle?* |
| Cia hiad, *or* ciad fein a ta teacht a steach | *Who are they coming in?* |
| Ca leis a raib tu aniug? | *With whom were you to day?* |
| Cia buail tu? | *Whom did you strike?* |

### DEMONSTRATIVE.

1. The demonstrative pronouns immediately follow the nouns or adjectives with which they are connected; as, an bean sin, *that woman;* an duine so, *this man;* na daoine uasal ud, *those gentlemen.*

* *Except*, when the neuter verb is understood; for it is never expressed with demonstratives; as, so an fear, *this is the man.*

2. When so is joined to a noun, whose last vowel is broad, it is commonly changed into sa; but, if the last vowel is small, into se; as, an fearsa, *this man;* an fàilse, *this ring.*

3. The pronouns creud, gode, cia, &c. are commonly used, without interrogation, as demonstratives; as, ta fios agam go de a dearfa, *I know what you will say.*

The construction of the demonstrative pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Labair leis an duine uasal sin, | *Speak to that gentleman.* |
| Ni fiu a dadam na hublaig ud eile, | *Those other apples are worth nothing.* |
| A dtaitnean so leat? | *Does this please you?* |
| Go de saoileas tu de siu? | *What do you think of that?* |
| Cuinnig so, agus tabair dam sin, | *Keep this, and give me that.* |
| Measan tu go de deirig dosan? | *Do you imagine what happened to them?* |

Taisbean

| | |
|---|---|
| Taisbean a leabair sin dam, | *Shew me that book.* |
| Taid na tigthead so fìor aluinn, | *These houses are very fine.* |
| Ba subailceac na riogna iad sùd, | *Yon ladies were very cheerful.* |
| A bfaca ta an aindir ud eile? | *Did you see yon other damsel?* |
| Se so an fear a cas orainn a ndè, | *This is the man who met us yesterday.* |
| An è so a bealac go Ard-macha? | *Is this the way to Armagh?* |
| Nil fios agam ciaca bealac is fearr, | *I know not which of the roads is best.* |
| An bfuil fios agad cia he an duine uasal sin? | *Do you know who that gentleman is?* |

## COMPOUND.

1. The compound pronouns agam, liom, orm, and uaim are commonly used, with the verbs bi, tarr, and as, or is, instead of the regular verbs; in the following manner.

2. Agam originally signifies *with me;* but is also used, with the verb, *of being*, to supply the place of the verb *to have;* as, a bfana tu agam a noct? *will you stay with me to night?* ta caraid agam a mbaile at cliat, *I have a friend at Dublin* (120).

3. Liom originally signifies *with, by, for,* or *to me,* &c. From hence it is used,

First, to express belonging to;
Secondly, to denote desire;
Thirdly, thought or opinion; and
Fourthly, power; as, (121)

| | |
|---|---|
| Da dtiucfa liom anois, | *If you would come with me now.* |
| Go de is mian leat a ragad liomsa? | *What is it your desire to say with* (or *to*) *me?* |

Fan

| | |
|---|---|
| Fan leis, ma tig lib, | *Wait with* (or *for*) *him, if you can.* |
| An leo fèin an carbad? | *Is the carriage their own?* |
| Mas toil leat labairt leis arìs, | *If it is your will to speak to him again.* |
| Dar liom go bfeadfa dul leo amarac, | *I think you might go with them to-morrow.* |
| Is fada leo fuireac go Luan, | *They think it long to stay till Monday.* |
| Ni tig liom a dul lib, | *I cannot go with you.* |

4. Orm originally signifies *upon me.* Hence it is used to denote the passive affections of both body and mind; as,

| | |
|---|---|
| Cuir do leine ort, | *Put on your shirt.* |
| Ta tart orm, agus fuact orrta, | *I am hungry, and they are cold.* |
| Ta pian cinn uirre, | *She has a head-ach.* |
| Nil baogal air, | *There is no danger of him.* |

5. Chugam, *unto me,* is used to denote the object to which any thing tends; and has always a verb of motion, expressed or understood, before it; as,

| | |
|---|---|
| Tigid cugamsa sibse uile a bfuilti faoi an ualac, | *Come unto me all ye that are laden.* |
| An tseactmuinse (ata ag teact) cuguinn, | *The week (that is coming) to us:* i. e. *next week.* |
| Tabair aran dam—tabair aran cugam, | *Give bread to me—bring bread to me.* |
| Tabair sgian dam—cuir sgian cugam, | *Give me a knife—send me a knife.* |

6. Uaim originally signifies *from me.* Hence it is used,

First, to imply want, in opposition to agam;
Secondly, to denote a desire of having; as,

| | |
|---|---|
| Fan uaim—tabair uait e, | *Stay from me—give it from you.* |
| Ta an tairgiot sin uaim anois, | *I want that money now.* |
| Go de ta uaibse, a buachaillig? | *What do ye want, boys?* |

The use of the other compound pronouns will be seen in the following table.

The construction of the compound pronouns promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Is fritir an cos sin agad, | *That is a sore foot you have.* |
| Ba mor a leatrom ort e, | *It was a great oppression to you.* |
| Thug an uile duine milleoin air, | *Every man gave blame to him.* |
| Is tuirseac liom aimsir duineonta, | *Bad weather is tiresome to me.* |
| Bionn aimsir duineonta trom orm, | *Bad weather is heavy on me.* |
| Ni comortas isi leisean, | *She is not to be compared to him.* |
| Ni biann fearg air, | *There will be no anger on him;* i. e. *he will not be angry.* |
| Car leis an bosga beag? | *Whose is the little box?* |
| Ca huair a cuireas tu chuige è? | *When will you send it to him?* |
| Tabair cugamsa è? | *Bring it to me.* |
| Nil fios agam ca hainm ata air, | *I do not know his name.* |
| Go de dubairt se umadsa? | *What did he say about you?* |
| Niar misde liom è, | *I do not think it worse.* |

Ni

| | |
|---|---|
| Ni cóir muiniġin a ċur a gceaċtar aca, | *No confidence should be placed in either of them.* |
| Cia aca dona rioġnaiḃ is mo croḋ? | *Which of the ladies has most portion?* |
| Feadam, mas aill liom, | *I can, if I chuse.* |
| Bain na butaisiġ so ḋiom, | *Take these boots off me.* |
| A mbaine me an ċasog ḋiot? | *Shall I take the coat off you?* |
| Sul ar ċurmar ar nualaċ ḋinn, | *Before we put our burden off us.* |
| Saoilim gur ḃain siad go leor ḋioḃta, | *I think they took enough from them.* |
| Go de so ta uaiṫ? | *What is this you want?* |
| Fuair me tri piġin ḋèag uait, | *I got thirteen pence from you.* |
| Ta eagla orm go ḃfuil aicid eigin ag teaċt orm, | *I am afraid that there is some illness coming on me.* |
| Go de ta uirrisi? | *What ails her?* |
| Nil fonn oṙtusan a ḃeiṫ ḃfad ann so, | *They are not desirous to be long here.* |
| Ni ċeilinnse an dadam ort, | *I would not conceal any thing from you.* |
| Ba ṁaiṫ liom, a ḃeiṫ caint leat, | *I would wish to speak with you.* |
| Seal beag, da m' aill leat eisteaċt liom, | *A little while, if you please to hear me.* |
| Cuirfear giolla is capull leat, | *A boy and horse will be sent with you.* |
| Car leis a gearran beag? | *To whom belongs the little horse?* |
| Ma ṫig leat, fan go mbimid uile leat, | *If you can, wait till we be all with you.* |
| Ni ṫig liom fanṁuint agad a noċt, | *I cannot stay with you to-night.* |
| Bfeidir naċ mbiaḋ se aige, | *Perhaps he would not have it.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Cuir do lam torm, | *Put your hand over me.* |
| Ta eadac glan fud is torad, | *There are clean cloaths over you and under you.* |
| Chuaid fuact an geimrig torainn, | *The cold of winter is gone over us* (i. e. *past.*) |
| Cuir cugam an taran, | *Send unto me the bread.* |
| Cia sgriob an litir cuice, | *Who wrote the letter unto her?* |
| Thainic se cuguinn areir, | *He came unto us last night.* |
| Na dean focmoid fuinn, | *Do not mock us.* |
| Suid sios tamal, cuir cataoir fud, | *Sit down a while, put a chair under you* (i. e. *take a chair*). |
| Is mait liom gur dubairt tu sin, | *I am glad you said that.* |
| Nil mian macnais anois orm, | *I have no desire now of sportiveness.* |
| Nil fios agamsa go de ta aige, acd b'feidir go bfuil fios aicese, | *I do not know what he has, but perhaps she knows.* |
| Go de is mian leat a raga liomsa? | *What do you wish to say to me?* |
| Nil siad a brat a dadam oruinne, | *They are not looking for any thing from us.* |
| Fuaramar carta gac la uabta, | *We got a quart each day from them.* |
| Ta luac a bainne uaim, | *I want the price of the milk.* |
| Cia bi an so romuinn? | *Who was here before us?* |
| Cuire me an clocasa umam, | *I will put this cloak about me.* |
| Biod siad a caint umad, | *Let them talk about you.* |
| Seasam eadrom is e, | *Stand between me and him.* |
| Do bainead fuil asam fa do, | *Blood was taken from me twice.* |

Nil

| | |
|---|---|
| Nil moran eadruinn, | *There is not much between us.* |
| Chuaid si roime san tslige, | *She went before him in the way.* |
| Raca se cugaib amarac, | *He will go to you to-morrow.* |
| Cuirige uaib è, | *Send it from you.* |
| Nar cuiread sgeula cuca? | *Was word sent to them?* |
| Go de sin a bain tu di? | *What is it that you took from her?* |
| Na bain a sgian diom, | *Do not take the knife from me.* |
| Ma imtigean siad romuinn, bearamoid orra, | *If they depart before us, we shall overtake them.* |
| Cuir leaba glas luacra fum, | *Put a bed of green rushes under me.* |
| Nil go leor fuinn, | *There is not enough under us.* |
| Nac bfuil dùil agad a teact cuguinne? | *Have you not a mind to come to us?* |
| Nac mbeid tu aguinne a marac? | *Will you not be with us to-morrow?* |
| Do leig se osna trom as, | *He gave a heavy groan.* |
| Bhi conrad eatorra, | *There was an agreement between them.* |

## INCREASE OF PRONOUNS, NOUNS, ADJECTIVES, AND VERBS.

1. For the manner in which the increase is made, in pronouns, nouns, and adjectives, see page 43.

2. In the same manner, the increase may be made in verbs, if the pronoun be not expressed; as, deirimse an firinne, is ni creidirse me, *I say the truth, and you do not believe me;* bfuil tu ar ti mo bualadsa? *are you about to strike me?*

3. The

3. The use of the increase may be always ascertained, by considering the emphatical pronoun in the sentence; as, is laidre mo ċapallsa no do ċapallsa, *my horse is stronger than yours.*

4. Hence, when a question is asked, the personal pronoun, in the answer, always receives the increase; as, cia rinne so? misi, *no* tusa, *who did this, I,* or *you.* (122.)

The use of the increase promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Da raċfasa liom aniu, raċfuinnse leatsa amaraċ, | *If you would go with me to-day, I would go with you to-morrow.* |
| Is deise ar dtirne no ḃur dtirse, | *Our country is handsomer than your country.* |
| Is iomda la bi d'atairse is m'atairse air an iul, | *Many a day were your father and my father together.* |
| Ca ḃfuil ḃur dtiarna ogsa? | *Where is your young lord?* |
| An è so do hata ùrsa? | *Is this your new hat?* |
| Ta an maor ar ti ḃur gceangailse a gcarcair, | *The officer is about to bind you in prison.* |
| Do ċuadarsan uile a gcomairle, | *They all went into council.* |
| Se so a ċota mòrsan, | *This is his great coat.* |
| Is cosmuil an teadaċ sin le d'eadaċsa, | *That cloth is like yours.* |
| An raiḃ sise air a tir? | *Was she in the country?* |
| Chuaid sise agus mise ċum na foraise, | *She and I went to the forest.* |
| Nil se agam, arsa mise, | *I have it not, said I.* |
| Act a dubairt seisean go ḃfaca se agam air maidin è, | *But he said that he saw it with me in the morning.* |
| An abraimse breug? | *Do I tell a lie?* |

Dairis

| | |
|---|---|
| Dairis si dańsa gur sgriob si ċuige, | *She told me that she wrote to him.* |
| Ca huair a ċuireas tu sgeula ċucasan? | *When will you send word to them?* |
| Nar ċuir siadsan sgeula ċugadsa? | *Did they send word to you?* |
| Dean sin ar a sonsa, | *Do that for her sake.* |
| Dheanuinn ni ar bit air a sonsan, | *I would do any thing for his sake.* |
| Is mò mo tigse no a tigsean, | *My house is larger than his.* |
| Is leisean ata me caint, agus ni leatsa, | *It is to him I am talking, and not to you.* |
| Thug sise dòsan arìs è, | *She gave it to him again.* |
| Do geall tu dańsa è, | *You promised it to me.* |
| A dtiobarfa cuid de sin dańsa? | *Would you give part of that to me?* |
| Beidmid rompasan a marać, | *We shall be before them to-morrow.* |
| Niar tug tu aon ubal duinne. | *You did not give one apple to us.* |

## VERB.

### CONCORD.

1. A verb agrees with its nominative, in number and person; as, do sgriob se, *he wrote;* tangadar na daoine, *the men came.*

2. Two or more nouns singular, joined together, will have a verb singular; as, tainic misi agus tusa, *I and you came;* ta m'atair is mo matair tinn, *my father and mother are sick.*

3. The

3. The nominative usually follows the verb; as, tainic an fear, *the man came:* sometimes with a branch of the sentence intervening; as, tainic, air an mball, fear an tige asteac, *the man of the house, immediately, came in.*

4. The relative and interrogative pronouns always come before the verbs with which they agree; as, an te a tig go minic, *the man who comes often;* cia feadas seasam? *who can stand?* (123.)

5. When the personal termination of the verb is used, the pronoun is omitted; as, rinneamar, *or* rinne sinn an ni so, *we did this thing.* (124.)

* The pronoun is generally used with the second, and third persons, except in answering a question; as, sgriobam tu go ceart, *you write well:* an sgriobam go ceart? *do I write well?* sgriobair, *you do.* (125.)

* The pronoun is never used with the first and second persons singular of the subjunctive consuetudinal; as, da dtigfea liomsa, *had you come with me;* da mbuailfinn an fear, *had I struck the man.*

6. The infinitive has its agent in the accusative, expressed or understood, before it; as, is mait dibse me a fuireacd, *it is good for you that I remain.*

7. The active participle has its agent expressed in the dative, when the same person is agent to the following verb; as, iar na faicsin an tig, tainic se asteac, *he, having seen the house, came in;* ar mbeit duinn ar ndaoine oga, bi sinn a gcuideact acèile, *when we were young, we kept company together;* ag gcluinsin sin don tseanduine, gab se tairis air an taob eile, *the old man, hearing this, passed by on the other side.* (126.)

8. The present participle, with the verb bi, is always used when the continuance of a thing is expressed; as, ta me ag leagad mo leabar, *I am reading my book.* (127.)

9. The

9. The consuetudinal tense is used when a habit, or custom, is expressed; as, ca mbionn tu gac la, *where are you every day?* (128.)

10. The future participle passive often follows nouns, or adjectives, to denote the object that is to be affected; as, greanmar le faicsin, *pleasant to be seen;* ta arbar le bualad, *there is corn to be threshed;* ta na bat le na bleagan, *the cows are to be milked.* (129.)

## GOVERNMENT.

11. Verbs transitive require their objects, in the accusative, after their agents; as, do buail me fear, *I struck a man.*

* The relative, and interrogative pronouns come before the verbs that govern them; as, an te a buail me, *the man whom I struck;* go de glacas tu? *what will you take?*

12. Verbs signifying advantage or disadvantage require also the object of the benefit, or injury, in the dative; as, d'umlaig se doib, *he obeyed them;* do hinsiad dam, *it was told to me;* do tug me leabar duit, *I gave a book to you.*

13. Verbs of comparing, and taking away, require the ablative of the object of comparison, or deprivation; as, do slad si mo ceadfaid uaim, *she stole my heart from me;* samluigim tu le crann gan torad, *I compare you to a tree without fruit;* do bainead uata è, *it was taken from them.*

14. The infinitive, and participles active, require the genitive; as, ta me dul do ceannac brata, *I am going to buy malt;* bi se ag iarraid a mna, *he was looking for his wife;* iar mbualad an dorais, *having struck the door;* ar ti deanam urnaigte, *about to make prayer.*—See Government of Nouns, rule 12, p. 96.

* If the object be a masculine noun, it is aspi-

rated; as, ta me ag gearrad crainn, *I am cutting a tree.* (130.)

15. One verb governs another in the infinitive; as, cuaid se do foglam a leigein, *he went to learn his lesson.* (131.)

The concord and government of verbs promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Tabair mo leine dam, | *Give me my shirt.* |
| Gad' cuige nac gcatan tu do stocaige duba? | *Why do you not ——— your black stockings?* |
| Ni an cos fritir an brog cumaing, | *The strait shoe makes the foot sore.* |
| Nac bfaca tu riam è? | *Did you never see it?* |
| Na taob tu fein le daoinib leama, | *Do not trust yourself with imprudent people.* |
| Comnaigean sesean a mbruigin mor, | *He dwells in a large house.* |
| Bhfuil tu ar ti mo bualad? | *Are you about to strike me?* |
| Tabair aire don deagbean, | *Attend to the lady.* |
| Ta bean a tige ag tiaga dige, | *The housewife is warming a drink.* |
| Bhi bean a tige ar ti deoc a tiagad, | *The housewife was about to warm a drink.* |
| Ta fear a tige ag dul a codlad, | *The man of the house is going to sleep.* |
| Ta se sgriobad a cleacda, | *He is writing his exercise.* |
| Ta me aga foglaim anois, | *I am learning it now.* |
| Ce go gcainfea me, | *Though you should dispraise me.* |
| Thaisbein me do an litir a sgriob tu cugam, | *I shewed him the letter that you wrote to me.* |
| A mbearfea mise leat? | *Would you bring me with you?* |
| Ca raib tu ane? | *Where were you yesterday?* |

Nar

| | |
|---|---|
| Nar aïtris si duit ca mead a bfuair si? | *Did she tell you how much she got?* |
| Go de ata siad ar ti deanam? | *What are they about to do?* |
| An te nac dean staidir ni biann se foglumta, | *He that does not study will not be learned.* |
| An fear a bi leis aniug, | *The man that was with him to-day.* |
| Car cuir tu mo bata? | *Where did you put my staff?* |
| Fiafraig sin do duine eigin eile, | *Ask that of some other man.* |
| Feadam a dul ait air bit, | *I can go any place.* |
| Ni raib ac aon ubal apuid ann, a tug me disi, | *There was but one ripe apple, which I gave to her.* |
| Bain do cloca diot, | *Take your cloak off you.* |
| Na cuir araig orra, | *Do not heed them.* |
| Beid me smuainead oruibse, | *I shall be thinking of you.* |
| Racfuinn leat aris, | *I would go with you again.* |
| Go de cuireas tu fuinne? | *What will you put under us?* |
| Da mbiadfasa liom ni leigfe an teagal do mo bualad, | *If you had been with me, fear would let him strike me.* |
| Bhi seisean ga bualadsa, | *He was beating her.* |
| Bhfuil sib ar ti ar mbualadne? | *Are you about to beat us?* |
| Dean airis air a beacan binn, | *Take example by the bee,* |
| A diulas gac blat bias air a coill, | *That sucks each blossom of the tree;* |
| Biod sinn crionnac cosmuil leis, | *Let us, like it, be timely wise,* |
| Agus cuimnide air an uair nac dtig air ais, | *And mind the hour, that quickly flies.* |
| Thaisbein se è fein beo, | *He shewed himself alive.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Ar ngabail an cupain cuige, ar mbreit buideacais do, a dubairt se, | *Having taken the cup, and given thanks, he said.* |
| Ag gairm a deisciobal do, tug se neart agus cumacta doib, | *Calling his disciples to him, he gave them strength and power.* |
| Iarr deoc air mnaoi an tig, | *Ask a drink from the woman of the house.* |
| Iarr air Mhaire deoc a tabairt duit, | *Ask Mary to give a drink to you.* |
| Ta slad ga mbualad, | *They are a beating, or, they are beating them.* |
| Ta sibse ga bur mbualad, | *You are a beating.* |
| Guidimse air Dhia, | *I pray to God.* |
| Guidim tu a Thigearna, | *I pray thee, O Lord.* |
| Labair le m' atair, | *Speak to my father.* |
| Labair Bearla, ma tig leat, | *Speak English, if you can.* |
| Taobam le Dia mo corp is m'anam, | *I commit to God my body and my soul.* |
| Beid me iar do bualad, | *I will be after beating you;* i. e. *I will have beaten you.* |
| Ta me iar teact o hAlbain, | *I am after coming from Scotland;* i. e. *I have just come.* |
| Ta a matair agus a deirbsiur anagaid na gnotaide sin, | *Her mother and sister are against that business.* |
| Iar leigead an tsoisgeil do, | *He having read the gospel.* |
| Fear da ngoirtear (ainm) Eoin, | *A man who is called John.* |
| Oltar linn do slainte fein, | *Your health is drunk by us.* |
| Duisgtear leo an ilid maol, | *The unhorned doe is raised by them.* |

## REFLECTED VERBS.

1. Reflected verbs are used to express a state of being, or an action terminating with the doer of it; as, codlaim, *I sleep;* seasam, *I stand.*

2. Whenever duration is expressed, or understood, the circumlocution, with the verb bi, is used; as, bi me mo ċodlaḋ ar feaḋ an oiḋċe, *I was asleep all night:* ta se na ṡeasaṁ, *he is standing.* (132.)

Reflected Verbs promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Ta sinne nar gcodlaḋ faoi sgaṫ na gcrann, | *We are sleeping under the shade of the trees.* |
| An bfuil sise na suiḋe, | *Is she sitting.* |
| Ni heaḋ, aċt ta seisean na ṡuiḋe, | *No, but he is sitting.* |
| Car ċodail tu a reir? | *Where did you sleep last night?* |
| Na codail nios mo, | *Do not sleep any more.* |
| Beiḋ siadsan na seasaṁ, | *They will be standing.* |
| Do ṫost misi mar duine balb, | *I was silent as a dumb man.* |
| Bhi me mo ċomnaiġ a mBaile aṫ cliaṫ, | *I was living in Dublin.* |
| Na seasaṁ ann sin, | *Do not stand there.* |
| Bhi me mo ḋusgaḋ aḃfad roiṁe lo. | *I was awake long before day.* |
| Bhi seisean na ḋusgaḋ roṁam, agus do ḋuisg se me, | *He was awake before me; and he awakened me.* |
| Bi do ṫost, | *Be silent.* |
| Do ċodail me a nDùndealgan, | *I slept in Dundalk.* |
| Bhi me mo ċodlaḋ areir, | *I was sleeping last night.* |

## AUXILIARY VERBS.

1. The auxiliaries bi, is, or as, and tig, with their inflexions, are elegantly used to supply the place of all verbs denoting *possession, want, power, necessity*, or any *affection of the body, or mind.*

2. Bi is used with agam, orm, and uaim; is, or as, with dam, and liom; tig, with liom only; as, (133.)

| | |
|---|---|
| Ta sgian agam, | *I have a knife.* |
| Ni bfuil sgian agam, | *I have not a knife.* |
| Ta sgian uaim, | *I want a knife.* |
| Ni tig liom a deanam, | *I cannot do it.* |
| Is eigin dam sgriobad, | *I must write.* |
| Ta grad agam air Dhia, | *I love God.* |
| Ta fuact orm, | *I am cold.* |
| Is liom sin fos, | *That is mine too.* |

3. Is, or as, simply denotes the object in itself; but ta always denotes it as connected with some circumstance.

Hence, is affirms simply of its object, although that object be expressed by two or more words; as, is me Domnall, *I am Donald;* is fuar an oidce i, *it is a cold night.* But ta has a twofold object, and shews the subject and predicate distinctly from each other; ta Domnall ag an doras, *Donald is at the door;* ta an oidce fuar, *the night is cold.* (134.)

Hence also, the interrogative, of as, is an, used in enquiring after any inherent quality of the subject; as, an tu Domnall? *are you Donald?* is me, *I am.*

But the interrogative, of bi, is bfuil, used in enquiring after any occasional quality, or circumstance; as, bfuil Domnall ag an doras? *is Donald at the door?* ata, *he is.*

4. When

4. When as, or is, ba, and bud, come in contact with vowels, they are contracted into s, b, or m; as,

| | |
|---|---|
| Mas (ma is) tu fear an tige, | *If you are the man of the house.* |
| Bean darb (dar ba) ainm Eblin, | *A woman whose name was Evelina.* |
| Da maill (ma aill) leat eisteact liom, | *If it were agreeable to you to listen to me.* |
| Bfearr (ba fearr) damsa beit mo tost, | *It were better for me to be silent.* |

5. Ba, and bud, aspirate the following mutable consonants; as, bud mait liom, *I would wish.*

6. The auxiliary bi, with the preposition ann, is used to express existence; as, ta subailce ann, *there is a virtue;* bi duine ann, *there was a man.* (135.)

The construction of the auxiliary verbs promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| An tu Seamus? is me, | *Are you James? I am.* |
| Bhfuil tu tinn? ataim, | *Are you sick? I am.* |
| Ta an oidce dorca, | *The night is dark.* |
| Is dorca an oidce i, | *It is a dark night.* |
| B'fearr liom a beit marb, | *I had rather be dead.* |
| Is girseac beag i, / Ta si na girsig big, | *She is a little wench.* |
| Ta eac mait ag m' atair, | *My father has a good horse.* |
| An leatsa an peanna so? is liomsa e. | *Is this pen yours? it is mine.* |
| Go de ta di ort? | *What is a wanting to you?* |
| An è so do busga snaoisin? is ead. | *Is this your snuff-box? it is.* |
| Nil amrus agam ann, | *I have no doubt.* |

A ndearna

| | |
|---|---|
| A ndearna duine air bit riamh amrus fa Dhia a beit ann? | *Did ever any man doubt of the existence of a God?* |
| Nil cuid agam de, | *I have no part of it.* |
| Ta fuacht orm anois, agus bi tart mor orm ag teacht asteach dam, | *I am cold now, and I was very thirsty when I came in.* |
| Bheara me an tairgiod duit a marach ma tig liom, | *I will give the money to you to-morrow if I can.* |
| Bfearr liom go dtiocfa leat a tabairt aniugh, | *I would rather you could have given it to-day.* |
| An leat fein an chlor chnaimh? | *Is the ivory comb your own?* |
| Is liom; agus is liom an sgatan fos. | *It is mine; and the looking-glass is mine also.* |
| Da mbiad airgiod agam, | *If I had money.* |
| Ta ublaighe uadfa, | *They want apples.* |
| Bhfuil tu tinn? ni bfuilim, | *Are you sick? I am not.* |
| An tu an maor? ni me. | *Are you the officer? I am not.* |
| 'Sionnan sin le rad agus gur bionnan iad araon, | *That is the same as to say, that they were both alike.* |
| Ba doiligh dam è. | *It were difficult for me.* |
| Bhfuil tu fuar? taim. | *Are you cold? I am.* |
| Dob è an fear a bairde san mbuidin, | *He was the tallest man in the company.* |
| Dob i an bean a bailne dreach, | *She was the most beautiful woman.* |
| Da ma leat è, ni biad m'ainmse ann, | *If it were yours, my name would not be in it.* |
| An leatsa an sgian so? | *Is this knife yours?* |
| Ni liom anois è, | *It is not mine now.* |
| Mas leis è tabair do è, | *If it is his, give it to him.* |
| Bhfuil nair uirre? | *Is she ashamed?* |
| An raib mo leabarsa agad? | *Had you my book?* |

An raiḃ foiḋiġeaċt orra? *Did they think long?*
Is sine ar maṫairne na ḃur maṫairse, *Our mother is older than yours.*
Ta ḃur mbaṫsa san gcoill, *Your cows are in the wood.*

## ADVERB.

1. The following adverbs aspirate the words that follow them thus;

Ni, niar, *not*, and nar? naċar? *not?* aspirate and prefix h to vowels;
Do, and a, *to*, aspirate infinitives;
Do, *sign of the preter*, aspirates active verbs;
Ro, *very*, aspirates adjectives; and,
All the adverbial particles aspirate the words with which they are compounded; as, (136)

Niar ṫainic aon duine leis, *No man came with him.*
Is cóir duinn urnaiġ do, or a ḋeanaṁ gaċ la, *We ought to pray every day.*
Do ḃuail me an fear eile, *I struck the other man.*
Ta an maidin ro fuar, *The morning is very cold.*
Ta se na ḋuine neiṁġlic, *He is a foolish man.*
Ni haṁluiġ ta, *It is not so.*

2. Naċ, *not*, and ca? *where?* eclipse active verbs; and
Iar, *sign of the preter participle*, eclipses it; as, (137)

Naċ dtig leiċe siuḃal, *She cannot walk.*
Iar mbualaḋ an dorais, *Having struck the door.*
Ca mbionn se na ċomnuiġ? *Where does he dwell?*

3. Adverbs signifying proximity, require the dative; as, ta se angar daṁ, *he is near me.* (138.)

4. The following adverbs require the ablative; viz. (139.)

| | |
|---|---|
| Abos, *on this side.* | Asteac, *within.* |
| Abfad, *afar.* | Go leor, *enough,* |
| Amac, *out.* | and the like; as, |
| Anall, tall, *beyond.* | |

| | |
|---|---|
| Fan a bos aguinne, | *Stay on this side with us.* |
| Ta se abfad ona tig, | *He is far from his house.* |
| Chuaid si amac as an tir, | *She went out of the country.* |
| D'it me go leor don biad, | *I eat enough of the meat.* |

The construction of adverbs promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Nar eirig tu go moc? | *Did you arise early?* |
| Tamull beag na diaigsin, | *A little while after that.* |
| Seal beag roime, | *A little while before.* |
| Niar codail me moran arèir, | *I did not sleep much last night.* |
| Bhi me, uair no do, ar ti cur orm, | *I was, once or twice, about to put on my cloaths.* |
| Ta dùil agam a dul as baile àmarac, | *I intend to go from home to-morrow.* |
| Ca huair a tiucfas si air a hais? | *When will she come back again?* |
| Ca fada o posad i? | *How long is it since she was married?* |
| Do posad anuraig i, | *She was married last year.* |
| Eirig go clisde, | *Rise quickly.* |
| Na dèan amuil, feasda, | *Do not delay, henceforth.* |
| Is annam a teigimse sios cuca, | *I seldom go down to them.* |
| Is minic a fuair me cuiread, | *I was often invited.* |

Thainic

| | |
|---|---|
| Thig se air uairib, | *He comes sometimes.* |
| Deirim nacar ioc se enfeorlin, | *I say that he did not pay a farthing.* |
| Nar imtig an fear, a bi annso arèir? | *Did the man depart, who was here last night?* |
| Nior diol se an dadam, | *He did not pay any.* |
| Carb as do? | *From whence is he?* |
| Ca ndeacaid se? | *Where went he?* |
| Ca huair a dimtig se? | *When did he go?* |
| Nac dtuigean tu me? | *Don't you understand me?* |
| Gud as nac neistean tu liom? | *Why do you not hearken to me?* |
| Ni cuiread se sùim ann, | *He would make no account of it.* |
| Càit a bfuil se anois? | *Where is he now?* |
| Car fag tu è? | *Where did you leave him?* |
| Suid anaice liom, | *Sit near me.* |
| Na tar imo còir, / Na tar angar dam, / Na tar abfogus dam, | *Do not come near me.* |
| Suid go dluit le mo taob, | *Sit close by my side.* |
| B'fada liom amuig tu, | *I thought long when you were abroad.* |
| Is fada d'fan tu tall, | *You staid long behind.* |
| Ca hualr a tainic tu anall? | *When did you come over?* |
| Is cian o cuaid tu anonn, | *It is long since you went over.* |
| Is gearr go raca me siar aris, | *It is a short time, till I will go over again.* |
| Cia he sin a dtaob siar diot? | *Who is that behind you?* |
| Cia he sin a dtaob tall diot? | *Who is that beyond you?* |
| Bfearr liom beit tall, na bos, | *I would rather be beyond, than on this side.* |
| Na bi dul siar 's anall, | *Do not go back and for ward.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Ta se dul nunn 's anall, | *He is going to and fro.* |
| Na bi dul sìos is suas, | *Do not go up and down.* |
| Sgeul a ċuala me cian o ṡoin, | *A story that I heard long ago.* |
| On fear crionna, a tainic a gcèin, | *From a wise man that came from afar.* |
| Gur glas na mullaiġ bfad uainn, | *That hills are green far from us.* |
| Ta an taran sin ro mait, | *That bread is very good.* |
| Do buaileaḋ è le duine eile, | *He was struck by another man.* |
| An mar sin ata? | *Is it so?* |
| Nar ḋiol se na fiaċa? | *Did he pay the debts?* |
| Da ririḃ ata me, | *I am in earnest.* |
| Crèḋ fa naċ mbuailinn è? | *Why should I not strike him?* |
| Na teiġ anonn nios mò, | *Do not go over any more.* |
| Tosaiġ go prab. | *Begin instantly.* |
| Niar ċuir se moran araiġ uirri riaṁ, | *He never gave much heed to her.* |
| Beag naċ mbionn na huile ḋaoine oga ingeall air macnaois, | *Almost all young people are fond of play.* |
| Ta tu ro falsa, | *You are very lazy.* |
| Guḋ as air ḃain tu leis? | *Why did you meddle with it?* |
| Nar ċuir se fios air a ċofra? | *Did he send for his chest?* |
| Is liomsa an teaċ mor sin tall, | *That great house beyond is mine.* |
| Go de mur ta tu? | *How are you?* |
| Thainic se asteaċ air an mball, | *He came in immediately.* |
| Ta se abfogus don oiḋċe, | *It is near the night.* |
| Ba liom è. sul ar ḋiol me è, | *It was mine, before I sold it.* |
| Iar gcloistin na sgeula ḋo, | *When he heard the story.* |
| Druid tu fein astiġ ann ḋo tiġ, | *Shut thyself in thy house.* |

## PREPOSITION.

1. The following prepositions aspirate the nouns that they govern; viz. (140)

| | |
|---|---|
| Air, *upon*, | Gan, *without*, |
| De, *of*, | Ionnsuid, *unto*, |
| Do, *to*, | Mar, *like to*, |
| Fa, *upon*, &c. | O, ua, *from*, |
| Faoi, fuid, *under*, | Tre, trid, *through*, |
| Fead, *throughout*, | Um, uime, *about*; as, |
| Fud, *among*, | |

| | |
|---|---|
| Ta se air droc slàinte, | *He is in bad health.* |
| Is mait iad do daoinib eile, | *They are good to other people.* |
| Ce be tiodlacad fuaramar o Dhia, | *Whatever talent we received from God.* |

2. Ann, *in*, and iar, *after*, eclipse their nouns; as, (141.)

| | |
|---|---|
| Bhi me a nDùn, iar dteact dam o hAlbain, | *I was in Down, after coming from Scotland.* |

* Le, *with*, o, *from*, and go, *to*, prefix h to vowels; as, rinne me sin le heagal, *I did that through fear;* cuaid se go hEirin, *he went to Ireland.* (142.)

3. Chum, *to*,
Deis, *after*,
Fead, *throughout*,
Fud, *among*,
Iar, *after*,
Ionnsuid, *unto*,
Reir, *according to*,
Timcioll, *about*,

and all the expressions, formed by the union of nouns with prepositions, govern the genitive; as, (143.)

| | |
|---|---|
| Indiaig eirige na gealaig, | *After the moon's rising.* |
| Bhi me tinn air fead na hoidce, | *I was sick during the night.* |

Chuaid

| | |
|---|---|
| Chuaid si agcionn a hoibre, | *She went to her work.* |
| Reir tola De, | *According to the will of God.* |
| Ma tig a mac na cuinne, | *If his son comes for him.* |

4. Do, *to*, governs the dative; and idir, *between*, the accusative; as, tabair an leabair do na mnaib, *give the book to the women.*

5. All the other prepositions govern the ablative; viz.

| | |
|---|---|
| Ag, *at*, | Le, leis, *with*, |
| Air, *upon*, | Mar, *like to, as*, |
| Ann, *in*, | O, ua, *from*, |
| As, *out of*, | Os, *above*, |
| Chuige, *to*, | Re, ris, *to*, |
| Dar, *by*, | Roime, *before*, |
| De, *of*, | Seaca, *by, in comparison with*, |
| Fa, *upon*, &c. | Thar, tairis, *over*, |
| Faoi, fuid, *under*, | Tre, trid, *through*, |
| Gan, *without*, | Um, uime, *about*; as, |
| Go, gus, *to*, | |

| | |
|---|---|
| D'eirig me uair roime la, | *I rose an hour before day.* |
| Ni faran se air ni air bit, | *It does not fit any thing.* |
| Nil moran daoine sasta le na gcineannaib, | *There are not many people satisfied with their fortunes.* |
| Ta siad air buile fa na rat, | *They are enraged at his prosperity.* |

6. Sometimes the government of the preposition is not observed, when gac, *each*, uile, *all*, or some such adjective comes before the substantive; as, cuaid fear le gac bean aca, *a man went with every woman.* (144.)

The

The construction of prepositions promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Suid inaice an tsoluis, | *Sit near the light.* |
| Seasaṁ os cuinne an doraiṡ, | *Stand opposite the door.* |
| Na tar am aṁarc, | *Do not come into my sight.* |
| Na bi a mbaile mòr, no a gcaislean, gan bean air do leitsgeul, | *Be not in a city or castle without a woman to befriend you.* |
| Rinne me so le heagal, | *I did this for fear.* |
| Ceitre troiġe air ḋoimneaċd, | *Three feet in depth.* |
| Chuaiḋ se ṫan mbaile, | *He went throughout or about the town.* |
| Chuaiḋ se ċum an ṫaile, | *He went to the town.* |
| Chuaiḋ si ageuinne mine, | *She went for meal.* |
| A ndeiread na hoiḋċe, | *In the latter part of the night.* |
| Raċa sise faoi Dhoṁnaċ, | *She will go before Sunday.* |
| Beiḋ si pòsda faoi ċeann bliaḋna, | *She will be married before a year.* |
| Roiṁe luiḋe na hoiḋċe, | *Before night fall.* |
| Mar ṁnaoi a ṫiuḋ faoi lean ḋuḃ, | *As a woman who would be under melancholy.* |
| Ta si neaṁacfuinea ċair breug a innse, | *She is incapable of telling a lie.* |
| Bhi sròn ċam air Gholl, | *Gaul had a crooked nose.* |
| Mar ṁèaraiḃ fear ag sinim ṫeud, | *Like the fingers of men playing harps.* |
| Ta sin ḋo rèir na firinne, | *That is conformable to the truth.* |
| Is cosṁuil le firinne è, | *It is like the truth.* |
| Sgriobaṁ air uairiḃ le solas coindle, | *I write sometimes by candle light.* |
| Is cosṁuil le hosgasnaoisin è, | *It is like a snuff-box.* |
| Bionn si na gconnaiġ sa teaċ mòr ud, | *She dwells in yonder great house.* |

Se

| | |
|---|---|
| Se sin an bealaċ go Baile-aṫ-cliaṫ, | *That is the way to Dublin.* |
| An bfuil a fios agad ca air a bfuil gean agam? | *Do you know whom I love?* |
| Is iomda fear saidbir gan suaimneas, | *There is many a rich man without tranquillity.* |
| Is beag a ṡolas san tsaogal, | *He has little pleasure in the world.* |
| Is le na naṫair è, | *It is their father's.* |
| Ta beoir a dtiġ is aguibse, | *There is beer in your house.* |
| Ni raibeamar a caint fad aṫairse, | *We were not speaking about your father.* |
| Ni lem toil a pòs si è, | *It was not with my will that she married him.* |
| Ta mac san arm aige, | *He has a son in the army.* |
| Abair focal no do don amran, | *Repeat a word or two of the song.* |
| Ameasg mac na sagairt, | *Among the sons of the priests.* |
| Do peacamairne anaġaid De, | *We have sinned against God.* |
| Do deana se siot a dtaoib a peacaid, | *He shall make peace concerning his sin.* |
| Thainic se go hAlbainn, | *He came to Scotland.* |

## CONJUNCTION.

1. The conjunctions agus, *and*, no, *or*, na, *than*, and the like, have the same moods, and cases, after them that go before them; as, amuil mar ata, agus bi, agus bias go braṫaċ, *as it was, and is, and shall be for ever;* tosaċ an lae agus na hoibre, *the beginning of the day and of the work.* (145.)

2. Mar, *as*, o, *since*, sul, *before that*, ma, *if*, mur, *if not*, na, *than*, gur, *that*, and their compounds, aspirate; as,

Raċam

| | |
|---|---|
| Racam leis ma tig se linn, | *Let us go with him, if he come with us.* |
| Fagaim bàs, o connairc me do gnuis, | *Let me die, since I have seen thy face.* |

3. Go, *that*, da, *if*, muna, *if not*, nac, *that*, and their compounds, eclipse, and prefix n to vowels; as, (146)

| | |
|---|---|
| Deirim go dtainic se anall, | *I say that he came over.* |
| Uc nac bfuilid mo briatra anois sgriobta, | *O that my words were now written.* |
| Muna bfillead se uaim, | *If he had not turned from me.* |

The construction of conjunctions promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Ma cuala tu me, | *If you heard me.* |
| Ge gur buail me è, | *Although that I struck him.* |
| Ge go mbuailfinn è, | *Although I had struck him.* |
| Muna dtiucfad aonduine na cuinne, | *Unless some one would come for him.* |
| Cluinim go bposfar bean aca, | *I hear that one of the women will be married.* |
| Da dtiucfad linn fuireac, | *If we could stay.* |
| Cogad Eoin moir agus Chuinn cead cataig, | *The war of Eoin the great, and Conn of an hundred battles.* |
| Ni bfuaras blas bid no dige, | *There was not a taste of meat or drink found.* |
| Ar an abar sin fuigfid an fear a atair, agus a matair, | *Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Is mo iad na is feidir aireamh, | *They are more than can be numbered.* |
| Ma ata nach bfuil mo tig mar sin ag Dia, gidead do rinne se ceangal liomsa, | *Although my house be not so with God, yet he hath made a covenant with me.* |
| Leo fos teagasgtar do searbfogantuid, | *Moreover by them is thy servant warned.* |
| D'eagal go bfuigead sib bas, | *Lest ye die.* |
| Oir is tu is coir a faghail, | *For you have a right to get it.* |
| Ionnas gur seun se a maigistir, | *So that he denied his master.* |
| Biod go bfuil tu saidbir, | *Although you be rich.* |
| Ge ta tu laidir, | *Notwithstanding you are strong.* |

## INTERJECTION.

1. The interjection a, *o*, requires the vocative; and aspirates the noun next to it; as, a Thiarna De, *O Lord God.* (147.)

2. Mairg, *wo to*, and the like, require the dative; as, mairg duitse a duine dona, *wo to you, wretched man.* (148.)

The construction of interjections promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| As truag nać bfuilim. | *Wo is me that I am not!* |
| Faraor! tamoid uile faoi cáin don eug, | *Alas! we are all subject to death.* |
| Mairg damsa! a bi mo tost, | *Wo to me! who was silent.* |
| Monuar, is truag do cineamuin! | *Alas, hard is your fate!* |
| Tar an so, a Sheamais, | *Come hither, James.* |
| Eist, eist, mo leanab! | *Hush, hush, my child!* |
| Mo lean gur imtig mo cairde uaim! | *Alas that my friends are gone from me!* |
| Uć! uć! ca truaige turas. | *Alas! alas! what a sorrowful journey.* |

END OF THE GRAMMAR.

# NOTES.

1. IT is impossible to find English words, which exhibit all the sounds of the Irish language. The words contained in this table, are such as most nearly resemble them; the examples, however, will be satisfactory to such as read for their private improvement, and will be found very important, in assisting the instructions of the teacher.

2. The preposition in, *in*, was anciently prefixed to many words; but, for sound's sake, the *n* was omitted; as, cath, *a battle*, igcath, *in battle*. In latter ages, in order to comply with a rule of comparatively modern invention, (which is noted in treating of the vowels,) the i was changed into a; as, agcath; still, however, the same rapidity of pronunciation, which the i received, was applied to a; and, in many instances, the i or a was entirely omitted, both in writing and speaking; as, ta me in mo chodladh, properly contracted into, imo chodladh; but commonly written and spoken mo chodladh, *I am asleep*, or *in my sleeping state*.

3. The thick sound of d, and t, resembles the hardest sound of th, in the English word *think*; but, in forming this thick sound, the tongue must be strongly pressed against the root of the upper foreteeth, instead of being protruded between the teeth; by which means the aspiration is completely stopped, and these consonants receive nothing of that semivocal sound which is given to *th* in English.

4. and 5. The sounds of l, and n double, are both formed by the same position of the tongue; viz. by placing it so as to press upon the upper foreteeth and gum, while the point of it is perceptible between the teeth. The only difference, in forming them, is, that the aspiration to l is guttural, and to n, nasal.

6. This sound is formed by slightly touching the sound of *ee* English, before, as well as after r; as if the word *free* was written and pronounced, *feeree*.

7. This

7. This sound of s is much more hard and forcible than that of single s in English: it is formed by presenting the point of the tongue to the aperture of the teeth, and expressing a very strong aspiration.

8. See note 3.

9. In ancient writings, the letter h was prefixed to vowels, much more frequently than in modern ones; thus é, *he*, i, *she*, were anciently written he, and hi. But it was very seldom attached to consonants, the pronunciation of which was left to the reader's own judgment. The contraction, formed by fixing a point over a consonant, is a modern invention.

10. The broad vowels are frequently commuted for each other, when they are not emphatical; and, in like manner, the small vowels may be commuted for each other; as, oiriseall, *humble*, may be written uirisioll. This change can be made only when the vowel or diphthong is short; thus bàs, *death*, is always written with à; but bas, *the palm of the hand*, may be also written bos.

11. B and p, c and g, d and t, were frequently commuted, in ancient writings; thus agus, or ocus, *and*; labhairt, or laphairt, *speak*; cuairt, or cuaird, *a visit*; and, since it became usual to aspirate consonants, bh and mh, dh and gh, have often been commuted in the same manner; as, adhaigh, or aghaidh, *the face*.

12. Dh and gh may be written indifferently, in terminations, or where they are not radical; as, biadh, or biagh, *meat*; fiadhnuise, or fiaghnuise, *witness*.

13. Grammarians have commonly laid it down as a rule, that f may be eclipsed by d, m, or t, as well as by bh; but this is not correct. The examples given of these eclipses are only contractions for mo, do, (or to, instead of do); thus, do fheoil, or to fheoil, *thy flesh*, is commonly written dfheoil, or tfheoil; and mo fhear, *my husband*, is written mfhear.

14. It will appear, from these tables, that the greater part of the words in Irish consist of one or two syllables; all radical words do so; but they are very easily compounded into words of three or four syllables. In studying these tables, therefore, the learner should be accustomed to resolve the polysyllables into their constituent parts, and observe the separate force of each part.

Although the directions already given are most agreeable to the true pronunciation of the Irish language, yet a considerable diversity exists, in the manner of speaking it, in different

different places. It would be impossible to specify all the deviations from rule, that have corrupted the expression of the various provinces; but the following may serve as a few instances of them.

In general the accent falls on the first syllables, and this principle is observed in the north of Ireland; as, árán, *bread*; rásur, *a razor*: but, in the south and west, they say arán, rasúr, &c.

Again, when n follows c, g, m, or t, it is pronounced, in the north, like r; as, cnamh, *a bone*, crawh; cno, *a nut*, cro; gniomh, *an action*, griomh; tnuth, *envy*, truth; but in the south and west the true pronunciation is retained, and the n receives its own sound.

B, or m, when aspirated, was originally sounded as v; as, mo mhathair, *my mother*, pronounced mo vathair. This ancient pronunciation is still retained in the north of Ireland, as in Scotland, and the Isle of Man. It is also retained in the south, in the beginning of words; and the middle, if joined by a small vowel; thus, saidhbhir, *rich*, they pronounce, saivir. But if the next vowel be broad, as in the words foghmhar, *harvest*; and faobhar, *an edge*; which should be pronounced fòvar, and faovar, (being words of two distinct syllables,) those of the south entirely suppress the consonant; and, contracting the two syllables into one, they say, fòar, and fàer.

Throughout Connaught, Leinster, and some counties of Ulster, the sound of w is substituted for that of v, to represent bh, and mh. Thus, mo bhàs, *my death*, and mo mhac, *my son*, (properly sounded, mo vàs, and mo vac,) are pronounced, mo wàs, and mo wac. Thus too, in the Apostle's creed, the words, gabhadh on Spiorad Naomh, *conceived from the Holy Ghost*, are pronounced in the west of Ireland, gow on Spiorad Naomh; without considering that the word gabhadh, in ancient manuscripts, is often written capadh, being clearly of the same origin with the Latin capio.

Ch, at the end of words, or syllables, is very weakly expressed by the natives of Ulster: ach receives no more force, than if it were written ah; and ch, before t, is quite silent in all the country along the sea coast, from Derry to Waterford; thus, bhi duine bocht, *there was a poor man*, is there pronounced, bhi duine bôt.

Th is also omitted in pronouncing many words, such as athair, *father*, mathair, *mother*, &c. in most of the counties of Ulster, and the east of Leinster, where these words are pronounced as if written àair, màair.

Such

If it be still regretted, that no specific rules can be given, to ascertain in every instance to what declension a word belongs, from an inspection of the nominative alone—it is to be considered, that this difficulty is not peculiar to the Irish; and a moderate degree of attention will overcome it in this as well as in other languages.

19. The list of heteroclites might be rendered more copious, by attending to the various inflexions of nouns, in the different parts of Ireland. But as this would be descending to the sanction of provincial barbarisms, it appeared more adviseable to state those only which are uniformly irregular. Perhaps, even to these, additions might be made, which have escaped the notice of the compiler.

20. Having learned to decline nouns alone, the student will easily inflect them with the article, which should be kept a business entirely separate from the former. Almost every noun may be inflected with the article; and it would be no unprofitable exercise if the examples under the foregoing declensions were revised, in union with the article.

21. Although the combination of words, such as articles, nouns, and adjectives inflected together, belongs more properly to syntax, yet it was thought adviseable to exhibit them here; and the student, in learning the use of the article, (see p. 91,) should always refer to these examples.

22. Participles ending in *igh*, which come under this rule, take *the* additional, in the nominative plural; as, beannaigh, beannaighthe, *blessed*.

23. Adjectives are frequently eclipsed, after nouns, in the ablative singular, and genitive plural; as, on gcois, *from the foot;* na la bhfuar, *of the cold days*.

24. The genitive of many adjectives requires an increase, in order to form the comparative; as dludh, gen. dluidhe, comp. dluiche.

De, *of it*, is often added to comparatives; as, giorraide, *the shorter of it;* budh deirge dhe sin.

25. In order to make the expression complete, *as* requires *air bith*, after the adjective; as, as gile air bith, *the whitest of all;* but *air bith* is often omitted.

Ro, *very*, can hardly be said to denote a superlative degree of *comparison;* as it simply signifies a high degree of the quality that is expressed; but it is most conveniently classed with superlatives, in grammar; and, when this distinction is observed, it can occasion no error.

26. Some other adjectives seem to form the degrees of comparison irregularly; as, isioll, *low*, nios isle, *lower*, &c.

| | |
|---|---|
| Se sin an bealaċ go Baile-aṫ-cliaṫ, | *That is the way to Dublin.* |
| An bfuil a fios agad ca air a bfuil gean agam? | *Do you know whom I love?* |
| Is iomda fear saidbir gan suaimneas, | *There is many a rich man without tranquillity.* |
| Is beag a ṡolas san tsaogal, | *He has little pleasure in the world.* |
| Is le na naṫair è, | *It is their father's.* |
| Ta beoir a dtiġ is aguibse, | *There is beer in your house.* |
| Ni raibeamar a caint fad aṫairse, | *We were not speaking about your father.* |
| Ni lem toil a pòs si è, | *It was not with my will that she married him.* |
| Ta mac san arm aige, | *He has a son in the army.* |
| Abair focal no dò don amran, | *Repeat a word or two of the song.* |
| Ameasg mac na sagairt, | *Among the sons of the priests.* |
| Do peacamairne anaġaid De, | *We have sinned against God.* |
| Do deana se siot a dtaoib a peacaid, | *He shall make peace concerning his sin.* |
| Thainic se go hAlbainn, | *He came to Scotland.* |

## CONJUNCTION.

1. The conjunctions agus, *and*, no, *or*, na, *than*, and the like, have the same moods, and cases, after them that go before them; as, amuil mar ata, agus bi, agus bias go braṫaċ, *as it was, and is, and shall be for ever;* tosaċ an lae agus na hoibre, *the beginning of the day and of the work.* (145.)

2. Mar, *as*, o, *since*, sul, *before that*, ma, *if*, mur, *if not*, na, *than*, gur, *that*, and their compounds, aspirate; as,

Raċam

| | |
|---|---|
| Racam leis ma tig se linn, | *Let us go with him, if he come with us.* |
| Fagaim bàs, o connairc me do ġnuis, | *Let me die, since I have seen thy face.* |

3. Go, *that*, da, *if*, muna, *if not*, nac, *that*, and their compounds, eclipse, and prefix n to vowels; as, (146)

| | |
|---|---|
| Deirim go dtainic se anall, | *I say that he came over.* |
| Uc nac bfuilid mo briatra anois sgriobta, | *O that my words were now written.* |
| Muna bfillead se uaim, | *If he had not turned from me.* |

The construction of conjunctions promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| Ma cuala tu me, | *If you heard me.* |
| Ge gur buail me è, | *Although that I struck him.* |
| Ge go mbuailfinn è, | *Although I had struck him.* |
| Muna dtiucfad aonduine na cuinne, | *Unless some one would come for him.* |
| Cluinim go bposfar bean aca, | *I hear that one of the women will be married.* |
| Da dtiucfad linn fuireac, | *If we could stay.* |
| Cogad Eoin moir agus Chuinn cèad cataig, | *The war of Eoin the great, and Conn of an hundred battles.* |
| Ni bfuaras blas bid no dige, | *There was not a taste of meat or drink found.* |
| Ar an abar sin fuigfid an fear a atair, agus a matair, | *Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Is mo iad na is feidir aireamh, | *They are more than can be numbered.* |
| Ma ata nach bfuil mo tig mar sin ag Dia, gidead do rinne se ceangal liomsa, | *Although my house be not so with God, yet he hath made a covenant with me.* |
| Leo fos teagasgtar do searbfogantuid, | *Moreover by them is thy servant warned.* |
| D'eagal go bfuigead sib bas, | *Lest ye die.* |
| Oir is tu is coir a faghail, | *For you have a right to get it.* |
| Ionnas gur seun se a thaigistir, | *So that he denied his master.* |
| Biod go bfuil tu saidbir, | *Although you be rich.* |
| Ge ta tu laidir, | *Notwithstanding you are strong.* |

## INTERJECTION.

1. The interjection a, *o*, requires the vocative, and aspirates the noun next to it; as, a Thiarna De, *O Lord God.* (147.)

2. Mairg, *wo to*, and the like, require the dative; as, mairg duitse a duine dona, *wo to you, wretched man.* (148.)

The construction of interjections promiscuously exemplified.

| | |
|---|---|
| As truag nać bfuilim. | *Wo is me that I am not!* |
| Faraor! tamoid uile faoi ćàin don eug, | *Alas! we are all subject to death.* |
| Mairg damsa! a bi mo tost, | *Wo to me! who was silent.* |
| Monuar, is truag do ćineamuin! | *Alas, hard is your fate!* |
| Tar an so, a Sheamais, | *Come hither, James.* |
| Eist, eist, mo leanab! | *Hush, hush, my child!* |
| Mo lean gur imtig mo ćairde uaim! | *Alas that my friends are gone from me!* |
| Uć! uć! ca truaige turas. | *Alas! alas! what a sorrowful journey.* |

END OF THE GRAMMAR.

# NOTES.

1. IT is impossible to find English words, which exhibit all the sounds of the Irish language. The words contained in this table, are such as most nearly resemble them; the examples, however, will be satisfactory to such as read for their private improvement, and will be found very important, in assisting the instructions of the teacher.

2. The preposition in, *in*, was anciently prefixed to many words; but, for sound's sake, the *n* was omitted; as, cath, *a battle*, igcath, *in battle*. In latter ages, in order to comply with a rule of comparatively modern invention, (which is noted in treating of the vowels,) the i was changed into a; as, agcath; still, however, the same rapidity of pronunciation, which the i received, was applied to a; and, in many instances, the i or a was entirely omitted, both in writing and speaking; as, ta me in mo chodladh, properly contracted into, imo chodladh; but commonly written and spoken mo chodladh, *I am asleep*, or *in my sleeping state*.

3. The thick sound of d, and t, resembles the hardest sound of th, in the English word *think;* but, in forming this thick sound, the tongue must be strongly pressed against the root of the upper foreteeth, instead of being protruded between the teeth; by which means the aspiration is completely stopped, and these consonants receive nothing of that semivocal sound which is given to *th* in English.

4. and 5. The sounds of l, and n double, are both formed by the same position of the tongue; viz. by placing it so as to press upon the upper foreteeth and gum, while the point of it is perceptible between the teeth. The only difference, in forming them, is, that the aspiration to l is guttural, and to n, nasal.

6. This sound is formed by slightly touching the sound of *ee* English, before, as well as after r; as if the word *free* was written and pronounced, *feeree*.

7. This

# NOTES.

1. IT is impossible to find English words, which exhibit all the sounds of the Irish language. The words contained in this table, are such as most nearly resemble them; the examples, however, will be satisfactory to such as read for their private improvement, and will be found very important, in assisting the instructions of the teacher.

2. The preposition in, *in*, was anciently prefixed to many words; but, for sound's sake, the *n* was omitted; as, cath, *a battle*, igcath, *in battle*. In latter ages, in order to comply with a rule of comparatively modern invention, (which is noted in treating of the vowels,) the i was changed into a; as, agcath; still, however, the same rapidity of pronunciation, which the i received, was applied to a; and, in many instances, the i or a was entirely omitted, both in writing and speaking; as, ta me in mo chodladh, properly contracted into, imo chodladh; but commonly written and spoken mo chodladh, *I am asleep*, or *in my sleeping state*.

3. The thick sound of d, and t, resembles the hardest sound of th, in the English word *think;* but, in forming this thick sound, the tongue must be strongly pressed against the root of the upper foreteeth, instead of being protruded between the teeth; by which means the aspiration is completely stopped, and these consonants receive nothing of that semivocal sound which is given to *th* in English.

4. and 5. The sounds of l, and n double, are both formed by the same position of the tongue; viz. by placing it so as to press upon the upper foreteeth and gum, while the point of it is perceptible between the teeth. The only difference, in forming them, is, that the aspiration to l is guttural, and to n, nasal.

6. This sound is formed by slightly touching the sound of *ee* English, before, as well as after r; as if the word *free* was written and pronounced, *feeree*.

7. This

7. This sound of s is much more hard and forcible than that of single s in English: it is formed by presenting the point of the tongue to the aperture of the teeth, and expressing a very strong aspiration.

8. See note 3.

9. In ancient writings, the letter h was prefixed to vowels, much more frequently than in modern ones; thus è, *he*, i, *she*, were anciently written he, and hi. But it was very seldom attached to consonants, the pronunciation of which was left to the reader's own judgment. The contraction, formed by fixing a point over a consonant, is a modern invention.

10. The broad vowels are frequently commuted for each other, when they are not emphatical; and, in like manner, the small vowels may be commuted for each other; as, oiriseall, *humble*, may be written uirisioll. This change can be made only when the vowel or diphthong is short; thus bàs, *death*, is always written with a; but bas, *the palm of the hand*, may be also written bos.

11. B and p, c and g, d and t, were frequently commuted, in ancient writings; thus agus, or ocus, *and*; labhairt, or laphairt, *speak*; cuairt, or cuaird, *a visit*; and, since it became usual to aspirate consonants, bh and mh, dh and gh, have often been commuted in the same manner; as, adhaigh, or aghaidh, *the face*.

12. Dh and gh may be written indifferently, in terminations, or where they are not radical; as, biadh, or biagh, *meat*; fiadhnuise, or fiaghnuise, *witness*.

13. Grammarians have commonly laid it down as a rule, that f may be eclipsed by d, m, or t, as well as by bh; but this is not correct. The examples given of these eclipses are only contractions for mo, do, (or to, instead of do); thus, do fheoil, or to fheoil, *thy flesh*, is commonly written dfheoil, or tfheoil; and mo fhear, *my husband*, is written mfhear.

14. It will appear, from these tables, that the greater part of the words in Irish consist of one or two syllables; all radical words do so; but they are very easily compounded into words of three or four syllables. In studying these tables, therefore, the learner should be accustomed to resolve the polysyllables into their constituent parts, and observe the separate force of each part.

Although the directions already given are most agreeable to the true pronunciation of the Irish language, yet a considerable diversity exists, in the manner of speaking it, in different

different places. It would be impossible to specify all the deviations from rule, that have corrupted the expression of the various provinces; but the following may serve as a few instances of them.

In general the accent falls on the first syllables, and this principle is observed in the north of Ireland; as, àran, *bread;* rasur, *a razor:* but, in the south and west, they say aràn, rasùr, &c.

Again, when n follows c, g, m, or t, it is pronounced, in the north, like r; as, cnamh, *a bone*, cramh; cno, *a nut*, cro; gniomh, *an action*, griomh; tnuth, *envy*, truth; but in the south and west the true pronunciation is retained, and the n receives its own sound.

B, or m, when aspirated, was originally sounded as v; as, mo mhathair, *my mother*, pronounced mo vathair. This ancient pronunciation is still retained in the north of Ireland, as in Scotland, and the Isle of Man. It is also retained in the south, in the beginning of words; and the middle, if joined by a small vowel; thus, saidhbhir, *rich*, they pronounce, saivir. But if the next vowel be broad, as in the words foghmhar, *harvest;* and faobhar, *an edge;* which should be pronounced fòvar, and faovar, (being words of two distinct syllables,) those of the south entirely suppress the consonant; and, contracting the two syllables into one, they say, fòar, and fàer.

Throughout Connaught, Leinster, and some counties of Ulster, the sound of w is substituted for that of v, to represent bh, and mh. Thus, mo bhàs, *my death*, and mo mhac, *my son*, (properly sounded, mo vàs, and mo vac,) are pronounced, mo wàs, and mo wac. Thus too, in the Apostle's creed, the words, gabhadh on Spiorad Naomh, *conceived from the Holy Ghost*, are pronounced in the west of Ireland, gow on Spiorad Naomh; without considering that the word gabhadh, in ancient manuscripts, is often written capadh, being clearly of the same origin with the Latin capio.

Ch, at the end of words, or syllables, is very weakly expressed by the natives of Ulster: ach receives no more force, than if it were written ah; and ch, before t, is quite silent in all the country along the sea coast, from Derry to Waterford; thus, bhi duine bocht, *there was a poor man*, is there pronounced, bhi duine bôt.

Th is also omitted in pronouncing many words, such as athair, *father*, mathair, *mother*, &c. in most of the counties of Ulster, and the east of Leinster, where these words are pronounced as if written àair, màair.

Such

Such is a specimen of the provincial accents, which vary in Irish, as in all other living languages; and the only remedy for which is a careful attendance to those rules, which are framed conformably to the orthography, and founded upon the authority of the ancients, in whose time the language was cultivated and refined infinitely beyond the modern manner of expression.

15. The article is, simply, as follows;

| | Singular. | Plural. |
|---|---|---|
| Nom. | An. | Na. |
| Gen. | Masc, an; fem. na. | |

It is inflected, in the different cases, by prefixing *do* for the dative; as, do an, contracted, don, and dona: and using some preposition that governs the ablative; as, leis, air, &c. four of which are exhibited with the article, by way of example.

16. These rules comprehend all the information respecting genders, that can be of use to a learner. Such words, as do not come under them, must be learned by practice. Nor is it of any consequence, to a person who does not speak Irish as his native tongue, to be told, that the pronoun è, *he*, will agree with the masculine only; i, *she*, with the feminine; or that the gender may be ascertained by trying the concord of a noun with the article.

17. It will appear, upon inspecting the declensions, that nouns in general undergo not more than two inflexions, besides the nominative; and that they might be declined with three cases; viz. the nominative, genitive, and dative. But experience has sufficiently proved, that learners more easily comprehend the construction of a language, when words, which are used in directly opposite situations, are denominated differently, even though there be no difference in their form; than when the same title is given to the agent, and the object in discourse. Hence the usual division into six cases has been adopted, as being best suited for the purposes of grammatical construction.

18. The nouns of the Irish language seem naturally to divide themselves into the four declensions here exhibited: and the examples, classed under each, comprehend a considerable number of nouns; an expertness in declining which, will render all others easy and familiar.

The preposition le, *with*, which is exhibited as the sign of the ablative, has been chosen merely for convenience; but any other preposition governing the ablative would answer equally well, and might be substituted in its place.

If

If it be still regretted, that no specific rules can be given, to ascertain in every instance to what declension a word belongs, from an inspection of the nominative alone—it is to be considered, that this difficulty is not peculiar to the Irish; and a moderate degree of attention will overcome it in this as well as in other languages.

19. The list of heteroclites might be rendered more copious, by attending to the various inflexions of nouns, in the different parts of Ireland. But as this would be descending to the sanction of provincial barbarisms, it appeared more adviseable to state those only which are uniformly irregular. Perhaps, even to these, additions might be made, which have escaped the notice of the compiler.

20. Having learned to decline nouns alone, the student will easily inflect them with the article, which should be kept a business entirely separate from the former. Almost every noun may be inflected with the article; and it would be no unprofitable exercise if the examples under the foregoing declensions were revised, in union with the article.

21. Although the combination of words, such as articles, nouns, and adjectives inflected together, belongs more properly to syntax, yet it was thought adviseable to exhibit them here; and the student, in learning the use of the article, (see p. 91,) should always refer to these examples.

22. Participles ending in *igh*, which come under this rule, take *the* additional, in the nominative plural; as, beannaigh, beannaighthe, *blessed*.

23. Adjectives are frequently eclipsed, after nouns, in the ablative singular, and genitive plural; as, on gcois, *from the foot;* na la bhfuar, *of the cold days*.

24. The genitive of many adjectives requires an increase, in order to form the comparative; as dludh, gen. dluidhe, comp. dluiche.

De, *of it*, is often added to comparatives; as, giorraide, *the shorter of it;* budh deirge dhe sin.

25. In order to make the expression complete, *as* requires *air bith*, after the adjective; as, as gile air bith, *the whitest of all;* but *air bith* is often omitted.

Ro, *very*, can hardly be said to denote a superlative degree of *comparison;* as it simply signifies a high degree of the quality that is expressed; but it is most conveniently classed with superlatives, in grammar; and, when this distinction is observed, it can occasion no error.

26. Some other adjectives seem to form the degrees of comparison irregularly; as, isioll, *low*, nios isle, *lower*, &c.

but, as these are only contractions for the full words, they may be better learned by practice.

Fogus, *near*, compar. *foigse*, may be added to this list.

27. These are the names of the numerals, as now expressed. In former times the higher decades were expressed by single words; as, triochad, *thirty*, ceathrachad, *forty*, nochad, *ninety*, &c.; and the ordinals were formed accordingly; but these words are no longer generally intelligible, and it would only perplex the learner to exhibit obsolete words, which may be easily learned in reading ancient writings.

28. In the north of Ireland, mur is commonly said, instead of bhur, *your*; but it is never used in correct writing.

29. The use of these abbreviations is to avoid that hiatus, which is occasioned by a concurrence of vowels; and it is a principle upon which the euphony of this, and every other polished language is founded.

30. The simple and original relative is a, *who*, *which*, for which do, or noch, is often used in writing. An te, properly means *the male person (who* understood); and an ti, *the female person*. Ce be, is a contraction for cia, ce, or ci, *who*, badh, *were*, and è, *he*, *she*, or *it*. But in all these expressions the relative à, *who* or *which*, is either expressed or understood.

31. Creud is more used in writings of some age, than in familiar conversation. Go de, as it is commonly written, and pronounced, may be only an abbreviation for guid (Latin *quid)*, è, *what is it?* And it has been ingeniously observed, by Mr. Stewart, that the pronoun should be distinguished here by the termination; viz. that, in speaking of males, we should say, guid è—of females, guid i; but this distinction is not observed in ancient writings

32. Sùd, *yonder*, is frequently used instead of ùd, after pronouns of the third person; as, 'se sùd an fear ceadna, *yonder is the same man:* or when put absolutely, the noun being understood; as, le sùd, *with yon*; a bhfaic tu sùd? *do you see yon?*

33. Liom, leat, &c. These compound pronouns are read, in books and writings of some antiquity, (as they are still retained in the Scottish Gaelic,) riom, riot, ris, rinn, ribh, riu.

34. It may be sufficient to mention here, once for all, that there is some variety in the orthography of these pronouns, even among the most correct writers. Thus, the third persons singular feminine, aice, aisde, chuice, &c. might be more correctly terminated in *i*; as, aici, aisdi, chuici,

chuici, &c. being formed by the combination of the prepositions with i, *she*. But as this orthography never was generally practised, it was not thought adviseable to deviate from the written standards of the language.

Thus liom is frequently written leam; uirre, uirthi; orra, orrtha; uadhfa, uabhtha, and the like; but, in all these instances, the original and radical sounds are preserved; the only licence being in the use of the adventitious letters.

35. There is a peculiar delicacy and beauty in the use of the increase in Irish, which it is hardly possible to express in any other language. The utmost accuracy is observed, even by the most illiterate native, in thus distinguishing the leading, or most prominent subject in the sentence. Sometimes, in order to mark a peculiar emphasis, the word fein, *self*, is used instead of the terminations usually added; as, rinne me fèin è, *I myself did it*.

36. This subject is so very important, that the learner, who desires to become a proficient in the Irish language, should not rest satisfied with the few examples here exhibited; but retrace the declensions, combining nouns, adjectives, and pronouns, in every variety, and marking accurately the distinction of meaning produced by the emphatical increase.

37. Some respectable Irish grammarians represent the inflexions of verbs as much more simple than they are here exhibited; but it is much to be questioned whether, through a too great eagerness for simplifying, they do not occasion more obscurity, than the most tedious examples would produce. The inquisitive student will wish to see the various modes of thought and action fully expressed: and he can content himself with committing to memory those that are *radically* different; and which are distinguished by being inflected through all the persons.

It is proper to observe, that all the inflexions of the verbs, (particularly the terminations of the second and third persons plural,) are not equally used, in common writing and conversation, throughout every part of Ireland. But, as it would be impossible to specify all the local idioms, it appeared sufficient, to omit only such words as are obsolete, and to insert such as are understood in general, adopting the best Irish authors as the criterion of propriety.

Some writers on Irish grammar deny the existence of an infinitive, and say that the place of it is supplied by a verbal noun; but this is only quibbling about names; the

infinitive, and participle, imply the force of nouns, in Irish, as in all other languages.

39. These, and the like, may more properly be considered as participial phrases, composed of the infinitive, and a preposition, than as simple participles.

40. This second form of the present tense is the original, and correct one; the first is nothing more than the simple verb, with *a* prefixed; but they are both very commonly used, both in writing and speaking.

41. In all interrogations, *an?* is either expressed or understood; sometimes it is pronounced *a*, on account of the following consonant; sometimes it is entirely omitted, as in the present instance; and sometimes, before *b*, it is changed into *m;* as, a mbuailir? *wilt thou strike?*

42. This form of the preter tense differs from the preceding, in the omission of the sign *do*. The sign of the preter was anciently written *ro*, or *ad*, as well as *do;* but in modern speaking, and writing, it is very often omitted, and the tense is ascertained by the form of the verb.

43. Instead of raibh siad, in the third person plural, rabhadar was commonly in use some time since; but it is hardly understood at present.

44. These persons are indifferently written biann, or bionn. (See note 10.) This consuetudinal tense, (which some writers make a separate mood), is very much used, in all verbs, to denote an usual or habitual state of acting or being.

45. The interrogative an? is here changed into *m*, for sound's sake, the *a* being usually omitted. (See note 41.)

46. The second person plural is sometimes written beithi, instead of beidh, *ye shall be.*

47. In such expressions as these, the relative a, *who*, is always expressed or understood.

48. Muna is most correctly the sign of this tense; and mur, which is also used, is nothing more than a rapid and vulgar manner of expression.

49. This also may be written bhias; or, as it is sometimes pronounced, bheadhas.

50. Mur is frequently used, instead of muna, in this tense, as in the present, negative, subjunctive.

51. These expressions are literally translated, *it were good with me that I were;* and, *it were better with me that I were.* Many such phrases are used; as, budh mhian liom, *I desire;* is truagh liom nach raibh me, *I am sorry I am not.*

52. The potential can hardly be called a simple mood, in

in Irish, as it is always formed by the combination of two or more words. These forms of expression, however, are extremely common, and necessary to be well understood. And, as they are equivalent to the compound moods and tenses of the English, and other languages, it seems proper to arrange them under the title of a separate mood.

53. Many regular verbs might be exhibited as examples, all differing in some minute particulars; but a remarkable proof of that which is chosen being one of the most proper is, that it is the same which has been adopted by Mr Stewart, in his Galic grammar, published long since this was written.

54. In these expressions, (as in those noted 47,) the relative a, *who, which,* is always expressed or understood.

55. The sign do is frequently omitted in this tense; and the personal terminations are seldom used in vulgar conversation. In the Erse dialect, they are entirely omitted.

In old manuscripts, the termination seam, or siom, is sometimes written in the first person plural; as, do bhuailseam, for, do bhuaileamar, *we struck.*

56. To these may be added the preter interrogative, negative, nachar bhuail me, *did I not strike?* Nar is sometimes written for nachar, by mistake.

57. The second person plural is sometimes written buailfidhe; and the third person, buailfid. The f, in the first form of the future, is introduced in order to give more strength to the expression; and the termination is written indifferently ead, or id, when the penult ends in a small vowel; as, brisfead, or, brisfid, *I shall, or, will break.*

But if the penult be broad, ad only is used; as, casfad, *I shall, or, will twist.* There are many verbs, however, which do not admit f in the future.

58. The same observation, with respect to the relative, which is made, notes 47, and 54, is to be continued here.

59. When the penult ends in a broad vowel, the termination of this tense is regularly fainn; as, da gcasfainn.

But more usually a broad vowel is inserted, before inn, to correspond with that in the penult; as, da gcasfainn, or gcasfuinn, *had I twisted.*

The f is frequently omitted in this tense, except in the second person singular: and the second person plural is frequently used, without the pronoun. The orthography of the several persons is various, in different manuscripts, but still the radical sounds are retained; as,

Da

Da gcuirinn, { *had I, or if I had sent;* } Da gcuireamois, { *had we sent.*

Da gcuirfea, or, Da gcuirthea, { *hadst thou sent;* } { Da geurthaoi, or, Da geuirfithe, } *had ye sent.*

Da gcuireadh se, *had he sent;* Da gcuiridis, *had they sent.*

60. It will be an useful exercise for the learner, here, to form a number of potential phrases, by combining liom, leat, &c. damh, duit, &c. with such words as those exhibited in these examples.

61. The simple participle is buailte. The termination is somewhat various, in different verbs: see page 66, Formation of the passive voice. Thus, when the last vowel of the penult is broad, the termination is ta; as, casta, *twisted;* or an i is inserted in the penult; as, brugh bruighte, *bruised.* When the termination of the imperative is a soft guttural, the t is often aspirated, for sound's sake; as, giorruigh, *shorten,* giorruighte, or rather giorruighthe, *shortened.*

62. This termination is often lengthened by poetic invention, dh being inserted before the last syllable; as, buailfidhear, for buailfear.

63. The preter negative may be formed thus; muna be gur bualadh me; or, muna mbuailfidh me.

64. These verbs nearly correspond, in their nature, to those commonly denominated neuter. But they are not so numerous, as none of them are used to denote any strong exertion, even when the action does not fall upon another object.

65. The observation made on the letter a, with respect to the preposition ann, is fully exemplified here, and throughout these verbs. See also page 92, rule 10*.

66. This interrogative can hardly be used, in the first person, but it is exhibited here, for the sake of uniformity.

67. As it has been more than once observed in other notes, there is some variety in this tense, as spoken in different places; thus,

Ni choidealam, ni choidealfad, or ni choideala me, *I will not sleep.*

A gcoidealfad? a gcoidealam? &c. *shall I sleep? &c.*

68. As the potential mood is formed, in these verbs, by aid of the same words that are already exhibited in bi, and buail, it is unnecessary to repeat it here. It may be almost superfluous to observe, that reflected verbs, implying no action done to another, are incapable of being inflected in the passive voice.

69. Having

69. Having studied the full examples of conjugations, the learner will here see the original simplicity, and remarkable regularity, of the Irish verbs. That the imperative is the root, from which all the other parts are formed, will be evident, on the slightest inspection. The same observation occurred to Mr. Stewart (Galic Grammar, page 82); but it is somewhat singular, that, in giving the examples of the conjugations, he does not place the imperative first in order.

70. The form, do bhuaileadh, corresponds more exactly with the general rule; although do bhualadh is more common. The same may perhaps be observed of some other verbs, but the difference is so inconsiderable, that it does not seem worthy of being noted as an irregularity.

71, 72. When these references were made, for notes, it was intended to insert the observations, which have already been made, at notes 57, and 59.

73. In the following tables, as many of these verbs as occurred to the author's observation are inserted. He does not pretend to say, that the lists are complete; but they contain, at least, the greater part of such words; and the learner will easily attain the knowledge of any others, in the course of reading, and speaking.

74. Some of the foregoing verbs may be otherwise formed, in the infinitive; as,

Cosain,—do chosaint,—do chosnamh, *defend.*
Creid,—chreidmheal,—chreideadh, *believe.*
Músgal,—mhusgailt,—mhusgladh, *awaken.*
Treig,—threigmheal,—threigint, *forsake.*
Tuig,—thuigmheal,—thuigsin, *understand.*
Samhal,—shamhladh,—shamhailt, *compare.*

Note, that t is often added to n, where it might be well omitted; as,

Lean, do leanmhuint, for, do leanmhuin, *follow,*

75. This, with the three foregoing blank references, is intended to point out words, in which there is some deviation from the general rules. But these irregularities are more owing to local idioms, than to any radical variety of expression; and they are noted here, that the learner may not hesitate in generally inflecting all verbs, according to the common rules.

If the imperative tioman, *drive*, were used, there would be no irregularity in this verb, in which the "a" is the leading and radical vowel.

76. It has been justly observed, by General Vallancey, that "from the description given of the irregular verbs, by

by M'Curtin, and Molloy, they are sufficient to deter any one from attempting to learn this language; whereas, they are neither more numerous, nor more difficult, than those of the Latin, French, and English languages."

77. Nim, *I do*, in old manuscripts, is written gnim; and rinneas, *I did*, is written roighneas. M'Curtin remarks, that g should always be retained in this verb, to distinguish it from ni, *not;* but this is not observed in the Irish bible, or many correct modern works.

The preter interrogative of all the irregular verbs, except abair, *say*, is formed by a or an, instead of nar.

78. The imperative abair is compounded of ad, and beir; as also the preter dubhairt, of do, and beirt. Thus, in ancient manuscripts, we read, amhuil is beirt an file, *as the poet says;* ad beart an file, *the poet said.* Hence dubhras, and dubhairt, will not admit of do as the sign of the preter, because this particle is compounded in the verb itself.

Deirim, dearaid, &c. are also contractions of do, and beir.

The participles radh, radha, and the passive ràite, *said*, are from an obsolete verb, raitear, *it is said*, or *called;* to be found in old manuscripts.

79, 80. Tabhair is compounded of to, an obsolete particle, or sign of the dative, and beir; and properly means *give.* Beir is often used alone, in the imperative, to signify *give, bring, carry, lay hold on, overtake,* or *bring forth young.*

The preter tense of tabhair is tugas, tug me, *I gave,* or *brought.* The preter of beir is rugas, rug me, *I took, laid hold on, overtook,* or *brought forth.*

EXAMPLES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Tabhair deoch dhamh, | *Give a drink to me.* |
| Tabhair leat è, / Beir leat è, | *Bring it with you.* |
| Tabhair uait è, / Beir uait è, | *Give it from you.* |
| Beir air so, | *Lay hold on this.* |
| Bheara me dhuit è, | *I will give it to you.* |
| Bearamoid orra, | *We shall overtake them,* |
| Beara me cloidheamh liom, | *I will bring a sword with me.* |
| Beara si clann, | *She will bear a child.* |
| Thug si dhamh è, | *She gave it to me.* |
| Thug se leis è, | *He brought it with him.* |
| Rug se leis è, | *He took it with him.* |
| Rug si orra, | *She overtook them.* |
| Rug si mac, | *She bore a son.* |

81. The

81. The entire imperative is thus formed;

| Sing. | Plural. |
|---|---|
| 2. Tarr, *come thou* | 1. Tigeamois, *let us come.* |
| | 2. Tigidhe, *come ye.* |
| 3. Tigeadh se, *let him come* | 3. Tigidis, or tigeadh siad, *let them come.* |

The participle teacht, is also found written tiacht, tigheacht, and toigheacht.

82. The obsolete verb rigim; preter, rainic, *to arrive at*, or *come to*, is sometimes used in the preter. It seems to be compounded of ro and tigim, ro and thainic.

83. It is probable that e is the radical letter, in this verb, as in the Greek εω, and Latin eo, *I go*; hence te, *go*, having t prefixed.

In ancient manuscripts, do dheach is found, instead of do chuaidh, in the preter; as, sochaidh dheach on magh, *a troop went over the plain.*

The participle passive is used, compounded with in, or ion, *fit*, or *proper to be done*; as, iondulta, *fit*, or *proper to go*, or *to be gone.*

84. Fagh signifies also *get*, and may be so translated throughout. In the North of Ireland it is pronounced as if written fogh.

85. The passive infinitive, and participle, are not in use. Do frith was formerly used, as well as fuaras, in the preter; as, do frith Philip, *Philip was found.*

The futures affirmative, geabhad, and geabhar, are borrowed from gabh, *have*, *take*, or *receive.*

86. Feuch signifies *behold*, or *take a view of any thing.* Dearc, and amharc, *observe*, or *look at*; with which may be classed breathnaigh, *notice*, *remark.* Cim, *I see*, or *perceive an object.*

Feic, or faic, is used after negative, interrogative, and conditional particles; as, na feic air sin, *do not look on that*; ma fheic tu, *if you see.* And, in the imperative, first person plural, faicium, or feicium, *let us see.*

87. The passive infinitive, and participle, are not in use.

Faicear, or as it is sometimes written feicthear, is often used impersonally, with a dative of the person, (as in other languages,) to express, *think*, or *imagine*; as, na habair a bhfaicear dhuit, *do not say what you think*; ma chitear dhuit, *if you imagine.* To which may be added the ancient preter, choncas; as, do choncas dambsa mar an gceadna, *it seemed good to me also.*

88. Eist, *listen*, is more commonly used, in the imperative, than *cluin*, hear. In antient writings, cluas was the imperative of this verb; but it is now used to signify *an ear*.

Cloiim is used, as well as cluinim, in the present, indicative; and do chlos, (still used in Munster,) was the original preter, instead of do chualas; as, do chlos guth a Rama, *a voice was heard in Rama*.

89. This can be done only with adjectives signifying quality. As to numerals, they are expressed adverbially by prefixing ann, annsa, or, more commonly, 'san, *in the*, (see page 91, rule 7*,) to the ordinal adjective, and adding ait, *place;* as, 'san treas ait, *thirdly*, i. e. *in the third place*. To express *once*, *twice*, &c. fa, *upon*, *about*, is used with the cardinal adjective; as, fa dhe, fa tri, &c.

90. Adverbial expressions of this kind are very numerous; but those here exhibited will afford a specimen of the manner in which they are formed.

91. These words are commonly called inseparable *prepositions;* but, as they predicate no relation, they are more properly denominated adverbial particles.

To those here inserted, some authors have added the following; viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Dagh, Deagh, | *good*, as, | daghmhuintir, *good people.* |
| Droch, | *bad*, | drochmhuinte, *ill taught.* |
| Priomh, | *first*, | priomhadhbhar, *first cause.* |
| Feil, | *very bad*, | feilgniomh, *a very bad action.* |
| Riomh, | *before*, | riomhraidte, *before said.* |
| Ro, | *very*, | romhaith, *very good.* |
| Siar, | *continual* | siaruisge, *constant rain.* |
| Tiomna, | *a will*, | tiomchuairt, *a friendly visit.* |
| Tuath, | *rusticity*, | tuathchleas, *rustic cunning.* |

But the five first of these are adjectives; the three next, separable adverbs; and the two last, nouns.

The following particle was inadvertently omitted; viz. Sàr, *very great;* as, sàrdhomhain, *very deep.*

92. Mur is only an abusive pronunciation, and orthography, for muna, although it is very common. See note 48.

93. It appeared simpler to give the following alphabetical list of prepositions, than to class them according to their influence, as usually done, which infringes on the business of syntax.

94. Some other words have been enumerated as prepositions; such as, amach, *out*, thall, *beyond*, suas, *up*, and the

the like; but these are evidently adverbs, requiring the preposition de, or, as it is commonly written, do, after them; as, taobh amach don thigh, *the outer side of the house.*

Do, and go, both signify *to;* but the difference between them (as well remarked by Mr. Stewart) is, that do implies *motion towards*, and go, *motion terminating at an object;* as, chuaidh se do thigh an righ, *he went to*, or *towards the king's house;* thainic se go thigh an righ, *he came unto the king's house.*

De is not used as a simple preposition; but it is clearly distinguished from do, *to*, in compounds; as, diom, *from me*, de, or dhe, *from him.*

95, 96, 97, 98, 99. These words are never used separately, as nouns, yet they appear to have a clear and distinct signification, which may be ascertained from the corresponding phrases.

100. It is more probable that de, *of*, is the simple preposition, in such phrases as do dhith; although it is always written do.

101. Some other conjunctive phrases might be added to these; but, as they are formed by the combination of the simple conjunctions with other words, it did not seem necessary to insert them.

The common conjunction agus, *and*, or, as it is often pronounced is, was inadvertently omitted, in this table.

102. With these perhaps may be classed niar, *neither.*

103. For the use of muna, and mur, see note 92. Many words are used with ma, and go, to form a variety of conjunctive phrases, the meaning of which is always ascertained by the leading word.

104. No language abounds more in passionate interjections, than the Irish: but it would be vain and useless to attempt an enumeration of them.

105. This is certainly a common, but it is not a correct mode of speaking and writing. The Scottish Galic changes n into m, before labials; as, for an bàs, *the death*, they say, am bàs. This licence, for sound's sake, is more allowable than that used in the Irish.

106. This mode, of separating the a and n, has been adopted, in order to accommodate the written to the spoken language; but it should not be practised, as it is commonly done, having the appearance, to the inexperienced reader, of deviating from the general rules of etymology.

107. If go de be considered as only an abbreviation for guid è? *what (is) it?* the phrase will run thus, in English, *what is (it) the hour?*

108. This is equivalent to the expression, ba saighideoir me, *I was a soldier.*

109. This is not properly an exception to the general rule; for the latter substantive really forms the subject of a separate proposition; as, mac Joseiph, eadhon, *or*, is è sin an saor, *the son of Joseph, namely*, or, *that is the carpenter.*

110. It may be observed, in general, that the form of the adjective depends upon the noun, only when it *immediately* follows the noun, in any degree of comparison.

111. The reason of this is well expressed by Mr. Stewart, in the following words (see his Grammar, page 143): "The grammatical distinction, observable in the following examples, is agreeable to the strictest philosophical propriety. "Rinn mis' an scian gheur," *I made the sharp knife;* here the adjective agrees with the noun, for it modifies the noun, distinguishing that knife from others. "Rinn mis' an scian géur," *I made the knife sharp;* here the adjective does not agree with the noun, for it modifies not the noun but the verb. It does not characterize the *object* on which the action is performed; but it combines with the verb in specifying the nature of the operation performed. The expression is equivalent to "gheuraich mi an scian," *I sharpened the knife.*"

112. Sometimes, when possession is strongly expressed, the phrase is changed, by inserting go, *with;* as, fear go bhfallaing ndeirg, instead of, fear na fallainge deirge, *the man of*, or, *with the red cloak.*

113. As this is only a licence, for better sound's sake, it is frequently not done.

114. Le, *with, by*, or *along with*, is, very properly, the only sign of the ablative used under this rule; for it implies, not merely a tendency towards, according to the principle of other languages, but a juxta position, and continuance.

115. Instead of na, *than*, iona was frequently used, some years since. In Aodh Mhac Aingil, Sgathan na haithrige, printed at Brussels, in the 17th century, it is always iona, before a singular, and ionaid, or inaid, before a plural: but why it should be forced to agree with the number, is difficult to conjecture.

116. Ni, and nic, may be abbreviations for inghean,

or,

or, as it is pronounced in Scotland, and the North of Ireland, nian, *a daughter*.

117. It seems most convenient to treat of the several kinds of pronouns separately, though it may occasion some repetition; as the use of them is more clearly shewn thus, than by attempting to reduce them to general rules.

118. The anomaly, in the use of these pronouns, was probably introduced, for better sound's sake, and afterwards committed to writing. In the Scottish Galic, inn, ibh, &c. are much more frequently used, as nominatives.

119. This might be variously expressed in Irish; thus, is e an ni a dfag me a nocht faoi bhròn, a bheith am aonar indiaigh chaich, *the thing that left me this night in sorrow, is to be alone after all.*

120, 121. A distinction is observed in the use of these compound pronouns. Liom is used to denote *mental affection only*; but agam, and orm, relate *both to mind, and body.*

122. As there is nothing, in the Irish language, in which learners are apt to find more difficulty, than in the use of the emphatical increase, the closest attention to these rules is necessary. There is a remarkable analogy between the emphatical Greek particle γε, added to pronouns, and the increase, in the Irish language.

123. This is agreeable to the principle of the most polished languages, in which these pronouns alone never can follow the verbs with which they agree.

124. The use of the personal terminations is very inconsiderable, in those parts of Ireland that are adjacent to Scotland. In the latter country they are now little used. But in ancient writings they are continually used. And, in the south and west of Ireland, they are so frequent, in the mouths of the common people, that it occasions a considerable difficulty to an illiterate native of the north in understanding them.

125. The pronoun is never used in the first and second persons of the consuetudinal, after da; as, da mbuailfinn, *had I struck*; da mbuailfeadh, *hadst thou struck.*

126. This corresponds exactly to the absolute case, in other languages; but it is much more frequently used, in Irish. For wherever the word *when* can be used with a noun, or pronoun, in English, it may be turned in this manner, in Irish; as, *when the old man heard that*, ag gcloinsin sin don tseanduine.

127. This form of expression is much more common, in

in Irish, than in any modern language; and corresponds remarkably with the idiom of the Greek language.

128. There is a considerable latitude in the use of this expression. When any thing is to be expressed positively, or definitively, the consuetudinal form is hardly ever used.

129. This corresponds exactly with the second supine, in Latin; as, greannmhar le faicsin, *dulce visu, pleasant to see*, or *to be seen.*

130. It is not easy to account for this distinction between masculines and feminines; and, although generally used, it appears almost entirely arbitrary.

131. Chum, *for the purpose*, is commonly used before the infinitive; as, chuaidh se chum contas a thabhairt, *he went to give an account.* In rapid speaking, the sign do, or a, is omitted before the infinitive; as, ni tharla dhamh a leithid sin fhaicsin ariamh, *I never happened to see the like.* And this elliptical form has been adopted in writing also.

132. Even nouns, and adjectives, are sometimes used in the same manner as reflected verbs; as, ta me mo shuan, *I am (in) my sleep;* bhi me mo thoirchinn suain, *I was (in) my drowsy sleep*, or *rest.*

133. There were some auxiliary verbs in use, anciently, which it is useless to enumerate here, as they are not met with, in any recent manuscript, or publication.

134. This distinction must be considered as purely logical; it is a very nice one, yet the native and illiterate Irish never err in the use of it.

135. May there not be an ellipsis of some noun, after ann? Or is ann here equivalent to the Greek ων, *being?*

136. This is upon the same principle, that monosyllabic adjectives, prefixed to their nouns, aspirate them. See page 95, rule 5*.

137. Passive verbs are not susceptible of any influence from particles.

138. This dative, however, is not governed by the adverb, but by the preposition do, *to*, which follows it; as, angar don teine, *near the fire.*

139. This ablative is governed by de, *of*, ag, *at*, as, *out of*, or the like, by which the adverb is followed.

140. There is some variety, in the different provinces of Ireland, with respect to the prepositions that aspirate, &c. according to the ear of the speaker; but it is impossible to specify these local varieties.

141. The influence of iar, in this place, is the same as upon verbs. See note 137.

142. Re,

142. Re, *with*, was commonly written, some time since; and still is, in the Scottish Galic; having the same influence with le.

143. It is evident, that the genitive here is governed by the noun, which forms the principal part of these expressions.

144. This is a licence taken, for sound's sake, deviating from strict orthography, but commonly received, in speaking, and writing.

145. " When two or more nouns, coupled by a conjunction, are governed by a preposition, it is usual to repeat the preposition before each noun; as, air fad agus air leithead, *in length and in breadth.*" Stewart, 165.

146. The influence of some other conjunctions varies, according to the idiom of the place, but the only authentic and original ones are here expressed.

147. It is not uncommon to say, a thiarna Dia, or a thiarna, a Dhe; but the first of these expressions is ungrammatical, and the latter is only a distinct vocative.

148. The adjective, being joined to the noun, is aspirated in this case; and the pronoun may be aspirated or not, according to the ear of the speaker.

END OF PART I.

AN

# INTRODUCTION

TO THE

# IRISH LANGUAGE.

## PART SECOND.

*FAMILIAR PHRASES, AND DIALOGUES.*

# INTRODUCTION

# FAMILIAR PHRASES.

## IMPERATIVE.

| | |
|---|---|
| Suid sios le mo taob, | *Sit down by my side.* |
| Leag—dean deifir, | *Read—make haste.* |
| Tar asteac sa tseamra, | *Come into the room.* |
| Gab amac as a tig, | *Go out of the house.* |
| Lean iad go dlut, | *Follow them closely.* |
| Abair leite teact asteac, | *Tell her to come in.* |
| Eirig suas—seasam tart, | *Rise up—stand by.* |
| Fan an sin—bi do tost, | *Stay there—be silent.* |
| Cuir ort—luaig ort, | *Put on you—haste you.* |
| Labair amac—dean aris è | *Speak out—do it again.* |
| Tabair aire—fan tamull, | *Take care—stay a while.* |
| Teigeam cum na fairge, | *Let us go to the sea.* |
| Faicim do lam, | *Let me see your hand.* |
| Gab anall anaice liom, | *Come over near me.* |
| Beir air an leabar sin, | *Lay hold on that book.* |
| Glac go ceart è, | *Handle it rightly.* |
| Crom do ceann, | *Stoop your head.* |
| Suid go socair, | *Sit quietly.* |
| Artaig do gut, | *Vary your voice.* |
| Breatnaid na mion puinc, | *Observe the small points.* |
| Islig do gloir—ardaig anois è, | *Lower your voice—raise it now.* |
| Cuir tort do leabar, | *Lay by your book.* |
| Druid an doras, | *Shut the door.* |
| Fosgaoil an fuinneog, | *Open the window.* |
| mtig amac uaim, | *Go out from me.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Cior do ċeann—nig do lamha, | *Comb your head—wash your hands.* |
| Leig dam—bi do ċomnaig, | *Let me alone—be quiet.* |
| Buail mo lam, | *Strike my hand.* |
| Fag an bealaċ, | *Leave the way.* |
| Innse sgeul dam, | *Tell me a story.* |
| Teadam 'na baile, | *Let us go home.* |
| Iar ar a dul, | *Ask him to go.* |
| Tabair dam do lam, | *Give me your hand.* |
| Tabair pog don leabair, | *Kiss the book.* |
| Bail o Dhia ort, | *Success from God on you.* |
| Las an ċoinneal, | *Light the candle.* |
| Cuir as an ċoinneal, | *Put out the candle.* |
| Sguab an tinhlean, | *Sweep the hearth.* |
| Cuir gual sa grata, | *Put coals in the grate.* |
| Seid a tinead, | *Blow the fire.* |
| Cuir an coire air a tinead, | *Put the kettle on the fire.* |
| Fuirig go foill, | *Wait a while.* |
| Feuċ orm—amarċ oruinn—dearc uirrte, | *Behold me—look at me—look at her.* |
| Dearc fa do hata—cuartaig fa do hata, | *Look for your hat—search for your hat.* |
| Siublaigiom go gasta, | *Let us walk smartly.* |
| Siublaigmid nios cliste, | *Let us walk more quickly.* |
| Siublaigid go tapuid, | *Walk ye briskly.* |
| Siublaidis, *no* siublaig siadsan go cliste, | *Let them walk quickly.* |
| Deanam staideir air ar leigean, | *Let us study our lesson.* |
| Meobraiginid air ar leigean, | *Let us ponder over our lesson.* |
| Breatnaigiom go grinn air, | *Let us observe it sharply.* |
| Tugamoid, *no* tugam aire do, | *Let us give heed to it.* |
| Tugaid aisi aire da leabair, | *Let her give heed to her book.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Tugaid siadsan aire doib fèin, | *Let them give heed to themselves.* |
| Beir, *no* tabair leat è, | *Bring it with you.* |
| Te agcuinne uisge, | *Go for water.* |
| Fan liom—fan agam, | *Stay for me—stay with me.* |
| Cuir glas air an doras, | *Lock the door.* |
| Bain an glas don doras, | *Unlock the door.* |
| Tarr liomsa, | *Come along with me.* |
| Te suas an cnuic, | *Go up the hill.* |
| Bain an cloca diom, | *Take the cloak from off me.* |
| Cuir sgian cugam, | *Send me a knife.* |
| Tabair aran cugam, | *Bring me bread.* |
| Fan a bos aguinne, | *Stay on this side with us.* |
| Eisd an ni à deirim leat, | *Hear what I say to you.* |
| Feuc air do leabair, | *Look at your book.* |
| Fag mo hata, | *Find my hat.* |
| Tugtar, *no* beirtear cugam è, | *Let it be brought to me.* |
| Abair sin go ceart, | *Say that correctly.* |
| Deantar an obair, | *Let the work be done.* |
| Leig tort me, | *Let me pass.* |

## INTERROGATIVE.

| | |
|---|---|
| Go de mur ta tu? | *How do you do?* |
| Ca hainm ata ort? | *What is your name?* |
| Cia hè sin ag teact? | *Who is that coming?* |
| Go de mur goirean tu so? | *What do you call this?* |
| Bhfuil tu go mait? | *Are you well?* |
| Ca mbiann tu do comnuig? | *Where do you live?* |
| Car leis an tig sin? | *Whose house is that?* |
| Labrann tu Gaoideilg? | *Do you speak Irish?* |
| Tuigeann tu Bearla? | *Do you understand English?* |
| Ca fada racas tu? | *How far will you go?* |

Ca

| | |
|---|---|
| Cà as a dtainic tu? | *From whence did you come?* |
| Bhfuil fuacht ort? | *Are you cold?* |
| Cia hi an cailin sin? | *Who is that girl?* |
| Cà bfuil tu dol? | *Where are you going?* |
| Go de sin agad? | *What is that you have?* |
| Bhfuil sgian agad? | *Have you a knife?* |
| Cia bias leat? | *Who will be with you?* |
| Go de bias leat? | *What will you have with you?* |
| Go de a clog è? | *What o'clock is it?* |
| Go de an uair? | *What is the hour?* |
| A gcluin tu me? | *Do you hear me?* |
| Bhfuil ocras, no tart ort? | *Are you hungry, or thirsty?* |
| Nar eirig sisi? | *Did she get up?* |
| Go d'as a nguilean tu? | *Why do you cry?* |
| Go de mur ta sib uile ann so? | *How are you all here?* |
| Nar diol se an capall? | *Did he sell the horse?* |
| Go d'as nar glac se è? | *Why did he not take it?* |
| Car leis a batta? | *Whose is the staff?* |
| Go de fein? | *What is it?* |
| Go de ta uait? | *What do you want?* |
| Go de iarras tu air so? | *What do you ask for this?* |
| Go de an meud a glacas tu? | *How much will you take?* |
| Ca meud a bearas tu? | *How many will you give?* |
| Go de is eigin dam a tabairt duit? | *What must I give you?* |
| Car leis an hata so? | *Whose hat is this?* |
| A bfaca tu an gearrfiad, | *Did you see the hare?* |
| Cia an bealac a deacaid si? | *Which way did she go?* |
| A raib na gadair a bfogus di? | *Were the hounds near her?* |
| Nar rit si go luat? | *Did she run quickly?* |
| Ca dteid an botarsa? | *Where does this way lead?* |

Ci

| | |
|---|---|
| Ci aca an bealaċ a teid go Baile-at cliat? | *Which of these is the way to Dublin?* |
| Ca fada o so è? | *How far is it from hence?* |
| Bhfuil an botar mìn? | *Is the road fine?* |
| Ca huair a till siad? | *When did they return?* |
| A ndeaċa sise amaċ? | *Did she go out?* |
| Nar ġeall tu a dadaṁ di? | *Did you promise her any thing?* |
| A dtiobra tu do è? | *Will you give it to him?* |
| Ca ṁeud a bearas tu di? | *How many will you give her?* |
| A mbeara tu ni eigin ċuca? | *Will you bring something to them?* |
| Ca raib tu a ndè? | *Where were you yesterday?* |
| Cia an tabair a bfuil tu ann so? | *Why are you here?* |
| Car fag tu m' fallainn? | *Where left you my mantle?* |
| A bfuair tu d' fallain? | *Did you get your mantle?* |
| An i so i? | *Is this it?* |
| Cionnas ta sib uile? | *How are ye all?* |
| Naċ dtug me go leor dib? | *Did I not give you enough?* |
| Nar bain se sgilinn dib? | *Did he take a shilling from you?* |
| Go de sin ort? | *What is that ails you?* |
| Bhfuil dùil agad a dul? | *Do you intend to go?* |
| Bhfuil mian agad a dul? | *Do you desire to go?* |
| Nar imtig si uaib? | *Did she depart from you?* |
| A mbuailfead me? | *Would you strike me?* |
| A ndearna tu mar sin? | *Did you do so?* |
| A ndeana me do leaba? | *Shall I make your bed?* |
| Bhfuil se deanta go ceart? | *Is it made rightly?* |
| Go de deir tu? | *What do you say?* |
| Nar dubairt seisean sin? | *Did he say that?* |
| Bhfuil nuaideaċt air bit leat? | *Do you bring any news?* |

An

| | |
|---|---|
| An dtiobram airgiod duit? | *Shall we give you money?* |
| Ca meud is coir dam a tabairt? | *How much should I give?* |
| A dtiocfa tu liom? | *Will you come with me?* |
| An raca me leat? | *Shall I go with you?* |
| A bfuair se a leabair? | *Did he find his book?* |
| A bfaic tu an grian? | *Do you see the sun?* |
| A bfuaras an caora seac ran? | *Was the stray sheep found?* |
| A bfaicear me an so? | *Am I seen here?* |
| A gcluin siad an toramh? | *Do they hear the noise?* |
| A gcuala tu an nuaideact? | *Did you hear the news?* |
| A ndearna tu mo leine? | *Did you make my shirt?* |
| Nar gearr tu è? | *Did you cut it?* |
| A dtug tu leat è? | *Did you bring it with you?* |
| Nar cuir tu greim ann? | *Did you put a stitch in it?* |
| A ndeaca si a nunn a ndè? | *Did she go over yesterday?* |
| Nar fan si tall? | *Did she stay beyond?* |
| A dtainic si a ndiu? | *Did she come to-day?* |
| Nar ceannaig se an dadam? | *Did he buy any thing?* |
| A bfaca tu an ceannaid? | *Did you see the merchant?* |
| Nar diol si an snat? | *Did she sell the yarn?* |
| A bfuair tu an litir? | *Did you get the letter?* |
| Nar fiafraid tu uime? | *Did you enquire about it?* |
| A gcuala tu an nuaideact? | *Did you hear the news?* |

A

## NEGATIVE.

| | |
|---|---|
| Niar buail me tu, | *I did not strike you.* |
| Ni buaile me tu, | *I shall not strike you.* |
| Nil moran agam, | *I have not much.* |

Ni

| | |
|---|---|
| Ni tig liom labairt go mait, | *I cannot speak well.* |
| Ni tuigim tu, | *I do not understand you.* |
| Nil fios agam, agus is cuma liom, | *I do not know, and I do not care.* |
| Ni racam leat, | *I will not go with you.* |
| Na habair sin, | *Do not say that.* |
| Ni creidim tu, | *I do not believe you.* |
| Nac bfuil se sa baile? | *Is he not at home?* |
| Nac bfaca tu è? | *Did you not see him?* |
| Nac ndearna siad an ni a dorduig me doib? | *Did they not do what I ordered them?* |
| Ni hiarram iomaduig, | *I do not ask too much.* |
| Ni tig liom ni is luga a glacad, | *I cannot take less.* |
| Nil tu com aosda liomsa? | *You are not so old as I.* |
| Na labair aon focal, | *Do not speak a word.* |
| Ni cluinim tu, | *I do not hear you.* |
| Ni tig liom fuireac, | *I cannot wait.* |
| Na leag com gasda as sin, | *Do not read so fast.* |
| Na bi gul, | *Do not cry.* |
| Ni mise è, | *I am not he.* |
| Na te amac go foill, | *Do not go out yet.* |
| Ni heigin dam a dul, | *I must not go.* |
| Nac bfuil ocras ort? | *Are you not hungry?* |
| Nil, nil gaile agam, | *No, I have not an appetite.* |
| Nil fuact no tart orm, | *I am neither cold nor thirsty.* |
| Ni bfuil an oidce dorca, | *The night is not dark.* |
| Ni faic tu an gealac? | *Do you not see the moon?* |
| Nior eirig si go sead, | *She has not yet arisen.* |
| Ni dearna me è, | *I did not do it.* |
| Muna be go ndearnad me amluig, | *If I had not done so.* |
| Ni habram sin, | *I do not say that.* |
| Ni heigin duit a rad, | *You shall not say so.* |
| Ni tug se go leor, | *He did not give enough.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Niar ċodail me ṫairis uair no do, | *I did not sleep over an hour or two.* |
| Ní dearna sib cèilid fada, | *You did not make a long visit.* |
| Niar iarr siad oruib a ṫeaċt, | *They did not ask you to come.* |
| Ni ṫainic Conn ar ais, | *Conn did not come back.* |
| Niar dubairt se a leitid ariaṁ, | *He never said any such thing.* |
| Naċ ndearna tu mo ċasog? | *Did not you make my coat?* |
| Naċar ċuir tu greim ann? | *Did you not put a stitch in it?* |
| Naċ dtug tu leat è? | *Did you not bring it with you?* |
| Naċ ar fan si ṫall? | *Did she not stay beyond?* |
| Naċ dtainic si anall? | *Did she not come over?* |
| Naċ gcuala tu an nuaideaċt? | *Did you not hear the news?* |
| Naċ ar ġeall se a ṫeaċt? | *Did he not promise to come?* |
| Naċ ndeaċa tu nonn a nde? | *Did you not go over yesterday?* |
| Naċ ar dubairt me leat a rit? | *Did I not tell you to run?* |
| Naċ bfuair sib sgeula uaid? | *Did you get no tidings from him?* |

## PROMISCUOUS IDIOMS.

| | |
|---|---|
| A mbeid dadaṁ eile lib? | *Will you have any thing else with you?* |
| Ca fada raċas tu? | *How far will you go?* |
| Ta teas mor san ġrèin, | *The sun is very hot.* |
| Ta se an naoi, | *It is nine o'clock.* |
| Ta se leaṫ uair andiaiġ an do, | *It is half past two.* |
| Bhfuil se fearṫainn? | *Is it raining?* |

Na

| | |
|---|---|
| Na beir greim cruaid air, | *Do not take a hard hold of it?* |
| Tabair fa deara brig an sgeil, | *Attend to the import of the story.* |
| Ta an grian ann airde, | *The sun is up.* |
| Go d' as a ritean tu? | *Why do you run?* |
| Abair leis eirig, | *Tell him to rise.* |
| Ta an grian na luide, | *The sun is set.* |
| Feiceam do crob, | *Give me your hand.* |
| Beannact De leat, | *God's blessing with you.* |
| Manam a stig tu! | *My soul within you! my darling!* |
| Ba mait liom a fagail, | *I would wish to meet him.* |
| Go de fuair se air? | *What did he get for him?* |
| D'iarr se an lomadaig, | *He asked too much.* |
| Abair leis go raib mise annso, | *Tell him that I was here.* |
| Na dean dearmud, | *Do not forget.* |
| Cuir ort do brogad, | *Put on your shoes.* |
| Bhi se a dtaisge agam, | *I had it laid up.* |
| Is cuma liom ciaca sin, | *I do not care whether or not.* |
| Bhfuil tu ar ti mo marbad? | *Are you about to kill me?* |
| Na te amac go labaire me leat, | *Do not go out until I speak with you.* |
| An leo fein an carbad? | *Is the carriage their own?* |
| Beidmid lib go dti bur ndoras fein, | *We will be with you to your own door.* |
| Ma geibmid marcaigeact sa gcarbad, | *If we get riding in the carriage.* |
| Nil fios agamsa go de ta aige, | *I do not know what he has.* |
| Beid me aguib dia domnaic, | *I will be with you on Sunday.* |
| Ta fion agam duit, | *I have wine for you.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Niar ċodail me ṫairis uair no do, | *I did not sleep over an hour or two.* |
| Ni ḋearna sib cèilid fada, | *You did not make a long visit.* |
| Niar ḟarr siad oruib a ṫeaċt, | *They did not ask you to come.* |
| Ni ṫainic Conn ar ais, | *Conn did not come back.* |
| Niar ḋubairt se a leiṫid ariaṁ, | *He never said any such thing.* |
| Naċ ndearna tu mo ċasog? | *Did not you make my coat?* |
| Naċar ċuir tu greim ann? | *Did you not put a stitch in it?* |
| Naċ dtug tu leat è? | *Did you not bring it with you?* |
| Naċ ar fan si ṫall? | *Did she not stay beyond?* |
| Naċ dtainic si anall? | *Did she not come over?* |
| Naċ gcuala tu an nuaideaċt? | *Did you not hear the news?* |
| Naċ ar ġeall se a ṫeaċt? | *Did he not promise to come?* |
| Naċ ndeaċa tu nonn a nde? | *Did you not go over yesterday?* |
| Naċ ar ḋubairt me leat a rit? | *Did I not tell you to run?* |
| Naċ bfuair sib sgeula uaḋ? | *Did you get no tidings from him?* |

## PROMISCUOUS IDIOMS.

| | |
|---|---|
| A mbeiḋ daḋaṁ eile lib? | *Will you have any thing else with you?* |
| Ca ḟada raċas tu? | *How far will you go?* |
| Ta teas mor san ġrèin, | *The sun is very hot.* |
| Ta se an naoi, | *It is nine o'clock.* |
| Ta se leaṫ uair andiaiġ an do, | *It is half past two.* |
| Bhfuil se fearṫainn? | *Is it raining?* |

Na

| | |
|---|---|
| Na beir greim cruaid air, | *Do not take a hard hold of it?* |
| Tabair fa deara brig an sgeil, | *Attend to the import of the story.* |
| Ta an grian ann airde, | *The sun is up.* |
| Go d' as a ritean tu? | *Why do you run?* |
| Abair leis eirig, | *Tell him to rise.* |
| Ta an grian na luide, | *The sun is set.* |
| Feiceam do crob, | *Give me your hand.* |
| Beannact De leat, | *God's blessing with you.* |
| Manam a stig tu! | *My soul within you! my darling!* |
| Ba mait liom a fagail, | *I would wish to meet him.* |
| Go de fuair se air? | *What did he get for him?* |
| D'iarr se an lomadaig, | *He asked too much.* |
| Abair leis go raib mise annso, | *Tell him that I was here.* |
| Na dean dearmud, | *Do not forget.* |
| Cuir ort do brogad, | *Put on your shoes.* |
| Bhi se a dtaisge agam, | *I had it laid up.* |
| Is cuma liom ciaca sin, | *I do not care whether or not.* |
| Bhfuil tu ar ti mo marbad? | *Are you about to kill me?* |
| Na te amac go labaire me leat, | *Do not go out until I speak with you.* |
| An leo fein an carbad? | *Is the carriage their own?* |
| Beidmid lib go dti bur ndoras fein, | *We will be with you to your own door.* |
| Ma geibmid marcaigeact sa gcarbad, | *If we get riding in the carriage.* |
| Nil fios agamsa go de ta aige, | *I do not know what he has.* |
| Beid me aguib dia domnaic, | *I will be with you on Sunday.* |
| Ta fion agam duit, | *I have wine for you.* |

| | |
|---|---|
| Fuair me tri pigin dèag ar gaċ ceann aca, | *I got thirteen pence for each of them.* |
| Is ionmuin leis an uile duine beit seanmur, | *Every man is fond of being prosperous.* |
| Do cuiread dùn marbad ina leit, | *He was accused of murder.* |
| Ge gur b'iongnad leat è, | *Although you wonder at it.* |
| Do indeoin sìn uile, | *In spite of all that.* |
| Na bì gearan orrta, | *Do not complain of them.* |
| Leig doibh, | *Let them alone.* |
| Raċa mo deirbsiur fa na dein, agus cuirfid misè litir leite, | *My sister will go to her, and I shall send a letter with her.* |
| Bhfuil leinteaċ go leor agad? | *Have you enough of shirts?* |
| Dheanuinn nios mo no sin air a sonsa, | *I would do more than that for her sake.* |
| Ta mo snatadsa agadsa, | *You have my needle.* |
| Ta siad na gcairdib maite da cèile, | *They are good friends to each other.* |
| Is i do sgiansa i, agus ni a sgiansan, | *It is your knife, and not his knife.* |
| Ta fios do intin agamsa, | *I know your mind.* |
| Cuirfead cuid de anonn ongad, | *I shall send some of it over to you.* |
| Bhi aimsir fliuċ an urraig aguinn, | *We had wet weather last year.* |
| Ta fios agam ca mbionn se na comnaig, | *I know where he lives.* |
| An te naċ bfuil meas aige air foglaim, nil fios aige air a luaċ no a maiteas, | *The person who does not love learning, does not know his good or benefit.* |
| Bionn siad ag eud le na cèile, | *They are jealous of each other.* |
| Ta gaċ aon aca go mait le caċ, | *Each of them is on good terms with the other.* |

Niar

| | |
|---|---|
| Niar leag me aon dona leabraid a tug tu ar iasact dam, | *I did not read one of the books that you lent me.* |
| Tamoidhe fa gnotaig, | *We are about business.* |
| Ni mòr nacar marbad è, | *He was almost killed.* |
| Go mairead tu, | *I wish you much joy.* |
| Cèad mìle failte duit, | *You are very welcome.* |
| Na naireasaca tu dam? | *Will you not tell me?* |
| Is truag liom è, | *I am sorry for it.* |
| Is eigin a cur amac, | *He must be put out.* |
| Ta na flaiteas os ar gceann, | *The heavens are over us.* |
| Do la agus d'oidhe, | *By day and by night.* |
| Is cuma liom tu, no è sean, | *I do not regard you,* or *it.* |
| Nil neart agam air, | *I cannot help it.* |
| Bhfeall a teanga air, | *His tongue failed him.* |
| Ni he sin a ceist, | *That is not the matter in question.* |
| An feadam an dadam deanam duit? | *Can I do any thing for you?* |
| Taim ro buideach duit, | *I am very much obliged to you.* |
| Caiteann siad a maoin go hùr, | *They live up to their income.* |
| Bhfuil amras agad ann mo briatraib? | *Do you doubt what I say?* |
| D'indeoin do gearran, | *In spite of your crying.* |
| D'ionnsuid se an namaid, | *He fell upon the enemy.* |
| Ni mor nacar dubairt me, | *I had almost said so.* |
| Thig buaidhread air muin buaidrid, | *One trouble comes upon another.* |
| Ta me dol a teagmail air matair, | *I am going to meet my father.* |
| Teach ata suidte ageois bealaig, | *A house that stands alongside the road.* |
| Chonnaic me tusa fòs, | *I saw you also.* |
| Caite me trid an cloigean tu, | *I will shoot you through the head.* |

Nil

| | |
|---|---|
| Nil coill air bit nach bfuil a losgad fein do crionlach ann. | *There is no wood that has not sticks enough in it to burn itself.* |
| Ta sgeula iongantach agam dib, | *I have wonderful news for you.* |

## DIALOGUES.

### BUYING, SELLING, &c.

### I.

| | |
|---|---|
| Gab a leit, a cailin. | *Come hither, girl.* |
| Go de an seort uigeach so leat? | *What kind of eggs are those you have?* |
| Uigeacha cearc. | *Hen eggs.* |
| Bhfuil siad ur? | *Are they fresh?* |
| Rugad iad uile air an tseachtmuinse. | *They were all laid this week.* |
| Ca meud ta sa cliab? | *How many are in the basket?* |
| Ta tri dusin. | *There are three dozen.* |
| Ca meud cearca ata aguib? | *How many hens have you?* |
| Ta da cearc deag aguinn. | *We have twelve hens.* |
| Nil ach uigeacha beag, min ionntuib, | *They are but little, small eggs.* |
| Nil moran min uigead sa gcliab. | *There are not many small eggs in the basket.* |
| Go de gcabas tu orra? | *What will you take for them?* |
| Cuig pigin air a dusin. | *Five pence a dozen.* |
| Is daoire sin na tri huibcaca air phigin. | *That is dearer than three eggs a penny.* |
| An glaca tu sgilin air a bfuil ann? | *Will you take a shilling for what is in it?* |
| Dar ndoig nach nglacam. | *Surely I will not.* |
| Go d'as? nach leor duit teastun air a dusin? | *Why? is not a groat a a dozen enough for you?* |

Ta

| | |
|---|---|
| Ta tri huiġeaca tonnog ann, os cionn an uimir. | *There are three duck eggs in it, over the number.* |
| Go de is luġa ġlacas tu? | *What is the least that you will take?* |
| Ceitre piġin dèag. | *Fourteen pence.* |
| So duit tri piġin dèag. | *Here are thirteen pence for you.* |
| Contuis amaċ iad. | *Count them out.* |

## II.

| | |
|---|---|
| An bfuil eadaċ caol gorm agad? | *Have you fine blue cloth?* |
| Ta. | *I have.* |
| Cuir cornn de a laṫair, led toil. | *Lay a piece of it before me, if you please.* |
| Go de ta air a tslat de so? | *What is this per yard?* |
| Naoi sgilinne dèag. | *Nineteen shillings.* |
| Is garb lioṁ è, air an airgiott sin. | *I think it coarse, at that price.* |
| Feicioṁ cornn is mine na so, ma ta se agad. | *Let me see a piece finer than this, if you have it.* |
| Nar ṁaiṫ leat leaṫad mòr a faiceal? | *Would you wish to see broad cloth?* |
| Buḋ ṁaiṫ lioṁ. | *I would wish it.* |
| Sin eadaċ caol go leor duit. | *There is cloth fine enough for you.* |
| Ca ṁeud is luaċ de? | *What is the price of it?* |
| Ni tig liom sin a diol air ni is luġa na seaċt sgillinne is fiṫċe air a tslat. | *I cannot sell that for less than twenty-seven shillings per yard.* |
| Is mòr an luaċ sin. | *That is a great price.* |
| Go deiṁin is fiu an tairgiott è, a duine ṁaiṫ, rèir mar ḋioltar earraḋ anois. | *Indeed it is worth the money, Sir, according as goods are sold now.* |

Cheannaiġ

Cheannaiġ mise eadaċ do b'fearr na è, air ċoròin ni is luġa na a bfuil tu ag iarruiġ.

*I bought better cloth than it, for a crown less than you ask.*

B'feidir sin, aċt is fada ò ṡoin è, mo ḋoiġ.

*That may be, but it is long since, I suppose.*

Togar ḋam gur ro ṫana an teaḋaċ è.

*I think it is very thin cloth.*

Tana, deir tu? breaṫnuiġ aris air.

*Thin, do you say? try it again.*

Moṫaiġ mar so ann do lam è.

*Feel it thus in your hands.*

Moṫaiġim è go bfuil se mìn go leor.

*I feel that it is smooth enough.*

Nil sin tana, reir a ċaoile.

*That is not thin, considering its fineness.*

Is teanndluiṫe an snaiṫe ata ann, na an eadaċ bud raime na è.

*It is firmer and closer in the thread, than thicker cloth.*

Naċ nglacfa ḋà ġinid air ḋa ṡlait ḋe?

*Would not you take two guineas for two yards of it?*

Dar mo breiṫir, a ḋuine moduil, ni liom fein air an airgiott sin è.

*Upon my word, Sir, it is not my own for that money.*

Abair, go ḋe is luġa ġlacas tu?

*Say, what is the least you will take?*

Gò dearbṫa ḋ'airis me ḋuit ar dtùs.

*Truly I told you at the first.*

Nì biann an ḋara focal agamsa.

*I have not a second word.*

Ma ṫig leat a ḋiol air ċùig is ponta, beiḋ se agam, agus muna dtig leat, ni biann.

*If you can sell it for twenty-five shillings, I shall have it, and if you cannot, I shall not.*

Ni ṫig liom a ḋiol air sin go deimin; òir se sin an tairgiott a ċosain se ḋam.

*I cannot sell it for that indeed; for that is the money that it cost me.*

Biam

Biam atriall go bhiacam ait eigin eile.
*Let us go that we may try in some other place.*

Fan a duine mhoduil, go labraim leat.
*Stay Sir, until I speak to you.*

Abair leat, ma tig tu nuas an dadam.
*Speak, if you abate any thing.*

Bi dearbta a duine uasal, gur ceannaig mise an teadac so, air airgiott reid, comsaor is bfeidir liom a ceannac; agus ni bfuigim ni is saoire è na cuig is ponta.
*Be assured Sir, that I bought this cloth, for ready money, as cheap as I could buy it; and I could not get it for less than twenty-five shillings.*

Is doilig damsa a ceannac uait mar sin.
*I can hardly buy it from you then.*

Nil me ag iarraig ac pigin as an sgillinn, do buntaist.
*I ask only one penny per shilling, of profit.*

Ni habraim nios mo; acd tomais amac è; agus fagam a luac dod deagtoil fein.
*I shall say so more; but measure it out; and I leave the price to your own goodwill.*

Sin agad anois adbar casoige, d'eadac sarcaol Shasanac.
*Now you have the making of a coat of superfine English cloth.*

Bfeidir go bfuil beist uait.
*Perhaps you want a waiscoat.*

Ta cail do nuad seoirt agam.
*I have some new patterns.*

Feiciom giota do sgarlaid.
*Let me see a piece of scarlet.*

So duit corna do leatad mhoir sgarloide is fearr.
*There is a piece of the best scarlet broadcloth.*

Agus so sioda dub ro aluinn.
*And here is some elegant black silk.*

Bheirim mo deimin duit go mbeid caiteam mait ann.
*I assure you it will wear very well.*

Geabaid me beist do gac seoirt. *I shall take a waistcoat of each.*

Co de an meud is eigin dam a fagail? *How much must I have?*

Tri ceitream don scarloid, agus slat go leit don sioda. *Three quarters of the scarlet, and one yard and half of the silk.*

Go de an seoirt cnaipead cuireas tu air an casoig? *What kind of buttons will you put on the coat?*

Ta cnaipead orda fa do, beag is mor. *I have double gilt, of various sizes.*

Tabair dam mioncnaipead orda. *Let me have small gilt buttons.*

Beid siad agad. *You shall have them.*

Togbfaid an tailliur an linin, agus na pocaid. *The taylor will choose the lining, and pockets.*

Cia he do tailliursa? *Who is your taylor?*

Seamus O'Concuir. *James O'Connor.*

Is aitne dam è; is ro mait an fear ceird è. *I know him; he is a very good workman.*

Sin è, ag an taob tall d'on tsraid. *There he is, at the other side of the street.*

An glaoca me air? *Shall I call him?*

Dheana tu gar dam *You will oblige me.*

Gab a leit, a Sheumuis ui Choncuir. *James O'Connor, come hither.*

Go mbeannaid Dia dib a daoine uaisle. *Your servant, gentlemen.*

Glac mo tomas air culaid eadaig. *Take my measure for a suit of cloaths.*

Go de mur is aill leat iad a beit deanta? *How will you have them made, Sir?*

Do reir an mod is nuada. *According to the newest fashion.*

Ta docas agam go saiseaca me tu. *I hope I shall please you.*

Ca huair a bias siad crioc-nuigte? *When will you have them finished?*

Teacta

| | |
|---|---|
| Teaċta tsatairn so ċug-ainn, air an ceann is foide. | *On Saturday next, at farthest.* |
| Beiḋ sin luat go leor. | *That will be soon enough.* |
| Feidir muiniġin a ċur ann m' focal. | *Sir, you may depend upon my word.* |
| Bhfuil dadaṁ eile uait? | *Do you want any thing else?* |
| Nil an dadaṁ eile anois. | *Not at present.* |
| Beiḋ saṁas liom soċair a ċeanaṁ ḋuit. | *I will be happy to serve you.* |
| Slan leat, a ṡaoi. | *Farewell, Sir.* |
| Slan leat air ṁaidin. | *Sir, I wish you a good morning.* |

## III.

| | |
|---|---|
| Go de an seort arḃair so agad? | *What kind of corn is this you have?* |
| Coirce maiṫ sil: ma ta se ḋit ort. | *Good seed oats: if you want it.* |
| Foisgeola me amaċ è. | *I shall open it out.* |
| Feiciom è. | *Let me see it.* |
| Feuċ tusa sin. | *Look at that.* |
| Naċ glan, geal an coirce sin? | *Is not that clean white oats?* |
| Ta se air feaḃas siol. | *It is the best seed.* |
| Is fèarr è go mòr na grainne is toirteaṁla. | *It is much better than larger grain.* |
| Go de mur ḋiolas tu è? | *How do you sell it?* |
| Ceitre sgilline is ponta air a ḃairille. | *Twenty four shillings per barrel.* |
| Gheaḃa me coirce maiṫ air nios luġa na sin. | *I will get good oats for less than that.* |
| Bhearainn fèin coirce maiṫ ḋuit, air ḋa sgilinn nios saoire. | *I can give you good oats myself, for two shillings cheaper.* |
| Feuċ an sac sin eile. | *Look at that other sack.* |
| Bhfuil so uile air aon nòs? | *Is this all alike?* |

Is ionnan è uile is mar ċi tu a mbeul an tsaic sin.
*It is all such as you see in the mouth of that sack.*

Go de a luaċ?
*What is the price?*

An do is ponta.
*Twenty-two shillings.*

Ta sin os cionn reaċta an mhargaid.
*That is above the market rate.*

Bheara me fitċe sgillinne an bairille, air a bfuil agad don tseort sin.
*I will give 20 shillings a barrel, for what you have of that kind.*

Bheara tu an taon is fitċe air, agus tri is fitċe air ċoirce sil.
*You will give twenty-one for it, and twenty-three for the seed oats.*

D' furail me go leor air sin.
*I offered enough for that.*

Gheaba me uirid air, is diarr me ort.
*I shall get as much for it, as I asked from you.*

Gheaba mise nios saoire na sin è.
*I shall get it cheaper than that.*

Ma ġeabair air nios luġa, ni bionn se co mait.
*If you get it for less, it will not be so good.*

Nil arbair mine is fèarr, san tìrse.
*There is not better meal corn, in this country.*

Ca meud ta agad de?
*How much have you of it?*

Ta oċt mbairille dèag, ann sna naoi saic sin; agus sè bairille, sna tri saic cile.
*There are eighteen barrels, in those nine sacks; and six barrels, in the other three sacks.*

Na diult m'furail, agus ceannaċa me uile uait è.
*Do not refuse my offer, and I will buy it all from you.*

Cuirfe tu leis tri piġinn an bairille, air an ċoirce geal.
*You shall add three pence per barrel, for the white oats.*

Se sin tri sgilline is ponta.
*That is twenty-three shillings.*

Ca meud airgitt tig se uile ċuige?
*How much money does it all come to?*

Is

Is furas sin a ċontas.
*That is easily reckoned.*

Ceitre ponta is fitċe, agus oċt sgillinne dèag, go beaċt.
*Exactly twenty four pounds eighteen shillings.*

Cuir sac de sna meaḋaġaiḃ, agus tosaiġim air a meaḋaċain.
*Put a sack of it in the scales, and let us begin to weigh it.*

Mas aill leat cruitneaċt no orna ċeannaċ, ta siad araon agam go flor maiṫ.
*If you wish to buy wheat or barley, I have both very good.*

Go de an seort cruitneaċta ta agad?
*What kind of wheat have you?*

Ta sean agas ùr agam.
*I have both old and new.*

Bfeidir go mbeiḋ sin uaim air an tseaċtmuin so ċuguinn.
*Perhaps I may want some next week.*

San am ceanna buḋ maiṫ liom tri no ceitre saic siogail a ċeannaċ.
*At present I intend to buy a few sacks of rye.*

Creiḋim naċ bfuil an daḋaṁ de san margaiḋ.
*I believe there is none in market.*

Go de ta tu iarraiḋ air an mhinse?
*What do you ask for this meal?*

Seaċt sgillin dèag, agus naoi pigine, air a ċèad.
*Seventeen shillings, and nine pence, per hundred weight.*

Saoilim go bfuil se tais; niar cruaḋaḋ an tarbar go maiṫ.
*I think it is damp; the corn has not been well dried.*

Dearbuigim duit gur triomaḋ go maiṫ è.
*I assure you it is very dry.*

Meileaḋ go ro mìn è.
*It is ground too fine.*

Feiḋir nias gairbe a faġail, aċt ni bfaġain tu nios fearr.
*You may get coarser, but you will not find better meal.*

Bheara me sè sgillin dèag air ċèad duit.
*I will give you sixteen shillings per hundred weight.*

Ni tig liom a ġlacaḋ.
*I cannot take it.*

An

## IV.

| | |
|---|---|
| An raċa tu ċum an aonaiġ? | *Will you go to the fair?* |
| Ta mise ro bùideaċ. | *With all my heart.* |
| Maiseaḋ dean deifir, no beiḋmid mall. | *Make haste then, or we shall be late.* |
| Beiḋmid am go leor. | *We shall be time enough.* |
| Anois, ta me reiḋ. | *Now I am ready.* |
| Deanam. | *Let us set out.* |
| Bhfuil dùil agad ceannaċ no diol. | *Do you intend to buy, or to sell?* |
| Ta càil bo le diol agam, agus bu mhaìt liom càil ċaoraċ a ċeannaċ. | *I have some cows to sell, and I wish to buy some sheep.* |
| Ta dùil agam eaċ astair a ċeannaċ. | *And I propose to buy a saddle horse.* |
| Ta eaċraiġ fìor mhaìt sa tirse. | *There are very good horses in this country.* |
| Ta—aċd go bfuil siad ro ḋaor. | *Yes—but they are very dear.* |
| Naċ mòr lion daoine ta dul ċum an aonaiġ! | *What a number of people are going to the fair!* |
| Ni faic tu a leiṫ. | *You do not see the half of them.* |
| Beiḋ neart eallaiġ le taisbein eaḋ. | *There will be a great shew of cattle.* |
| Ca bfuil do ċuidse eallaig? | *Where are your cows?* |
| Ag sud, ag an ceann ioċtaraċ don tsràid. | *Yonder, at the lower end of the street.* |
| Chim iad; ta faiceal orra ṫa beiṫ a gcruṫ mhaìt. | *I see them; they appear to be in good order.* |
| Nil nios raimhe san tir. | *There are none fatter in the country.* |
| Go de meud a bias tu bhraṫ orra? | *How much do you expect for them?* |
| Da ġiniḋ dèag air a ceann go hàiriġ. | *At least twelve guineas per head.* |

Is

Is mor an luaċ sin.
*That is a great price.*

Is maiṫ is fiu sin iad uile.
*They are well worth it.*

Sin duine air cosnuiṁ a beiṫ diol eiċ.
*Here is a person who seems to be selling a horse.*

Labram leis.
*Let us speak to him.*

Go de bias tu ag iarraiġ air a ċapall sin?
*How much do you ask for that horse.*

Ta se saor air da fiṫcid nginiġe.
*He is cheap of forty guineas.*

Go de an aois ata aige?
*How old is he?*

Beiḋ se an seaċt go dìreaċ, teaċt na bealtine so ċuguinn.
*He will be exactly seven, at next May.*

Togair damsa go bfuil os a ċeann; ċuaiḋ se ṫairis comarṫa bèil.
*I take him to be more; he is past mark of mouth.*

Dearbuiġim duitse gurab è sud a aois, oir do beaṫaig me fèin è.
*I assure you that is his age, for I reared him myself.*

A ndean se sodar maiṫ?
*Does he trot well?*

Ni se siubal, sodar, is cosanairde, comaiṫ le aoin eaċ istir.
*He can either walk, trot, or gallop, as well as any horse in the country.*

Gabamsa orm è beiṫ iomlan fallan, agus saor a droiċ beas.
*I warrant him perfectly sound, and free from vice.*

Cuinniġ—go mbuaileam do laim.
*Hold—let me strike your hand.*

Sin cùig ginid dèag is fiṫċe duit air.
*There are thirty-five guineas for him.*

Ò ċitear go dtaitnean mo ċapall leat, ġeaba tù è air oċt nginiġ dèag is fiṫċe.
*As you seem to like my horse, you shall have him for thirty eight guineas.*

Ni ġlacam ni is luġa.
*I will take no less.*

Ma beirim an uirid sin duit, is eigin duit bonnaiġ maiṫ a ṗronnaḋ orm.
*If I give you so much, you must return me a good luckpenny.*

Feidir

Feidir sin a fagbail ag mo deigmein fein.
*You may leave that to my own good will.*

Agus deana me amlaig.
*I shall do so.*

Sin agad oct nginid dèag is fitée.
*Well, there are thirty eight guineas.*

Pronnamsa air ais ortsa leit ginig mar bonn dutract.
*Of which I return you half a guinea as a luckpenny.*

A mbeara me an capull cum do tig fèin?
*Shall I take the horse to your own house?*

Ni tugair, beid mo giolla fèin ann so air ball, glacfaid seisean uait è.
*No, my groom will be here presently, and receive him from you.*

Sead, a duine uasal, do ceannaig mise capall o d' fag tu me.
*Well, Sir, I have bought a horse since you left me.*

Agus do diol mise mo cuid bo.
*And I have sold my cows.*

A bfuair tu uirid orrta is bi sùil agad fagail?
*Did you get as much as you expected for them?*

Ni bfuair me sin amac orrta.
*Not quite as much.*

Fuair me da ginig dèag air gac ceann dona buaib bliuct.
*For the milch cows I got twelve guineas per head.*

Air na bat seisg, ni bfuair me acd deic nginid.
*For the dry ones only ten.*

Bfuil siad air son a marbad?
*Are they fit for killing?*

Ma cuirtear a bforais mait iad, beid siad làn saill faoi mhiosa.
*If put into good pasture, they will be fat in less than a month.*

Saoilim gur diol tu go ro mait iad.
*I think you have sold them very well.*

Ta me sàsta.
*I am content.*

Sin muca maite.
*There are some good pigs.*

Fiafraigim go de luac doib.
*Let us ask the price of them.*

Go

Go de ta tu iarraiġ air an muc ḃreac sin?
*What do you ask for that black and white hog?*

Tri ponta, agus cuig sgilline dèag.
*Three pounds fifteen shillings.*

Agus ca meud air ċrainn siolaiġ so?
*And how much for this breeding sow?*

Ta dùil agam a diol, mar aon le na hail banḃan ta sa ċliaḃ sin.
*I intend to sell her, with her litter of young pigs that are in this kish.*

Ma ta siad uait, ġeaḃa tu faoi na luaċ iad.
*If you want them, you shall have them worth money.*

Nil siad a dìt orm san am ċeadna.
*I do not want them at present.*

Nil agam anois acd càil caoraċ a ċeannaċ.
*I have now only to buy some sheep.*

So sgafta do ċaorċuiḃ maite.
*Here is a flock of very good sheep.*

A gceanaċa sgafta caoraċ uamsa?
*Will you buy a flock of sheep from me?*

Go de an seort caoiriġ iad so agad?
*What sort of sheep are these you have got?*

Ni ḃfuil nios fearr air ḃit.
*There are none better.*

Go de deir tu? Naċ ḃfuil siad adḃail beag?
*What do you say? Are they not very small?*

Ta siad ro ramar.
*They are very fat.*

Ca meud cinn sa tread sin agad?
*How many have you in that flock?*

Ata an deiċ is fitċe.
*There are thirty.*

Go de an meud a ḃiaḋfa ag iarraiġ air a tiomlan?
*How much would you ask for the whole flock?*

Ḃheara tu cùig ponta is da fitċead orrta.
*You will give forty five pounds for them.*

Ni tugam, na mòran tairis a leit.
*I will not, nor much over the half.*

A leit! go de an donas a duine, is cosmuil nac bfaic tu iad.

*The half! what the plague man, it seems you do not see them.*

Chim mait go leor iad.

*I see them well enough.*

Gab anall, agus beir air a diulac sa.

*Come hither, and lay hold on this fellow.*

Motaid meud feola agus lomart ata air an molt sin.

*Feel what flesh and fleece are upon that wether.*

Anois go de saoileas tu de sin?

*Now what do you think of that one?*

Saoilim nac olc an molt è; act ca meud cinn don tseoirt sin agad?

*I think he is not a bad wether; but how many have you of that kind?*

Ta do dèag ann sin air aon crut.

*There are twelve there in the same case.*

Ca bfuil siad? Ni faicim iad.

*Where are they? I do not see them.*

Dearc air do cùla; sin ceann aca; sin birt air do lam cli; agus cùig-mear eile tall ud.

*Look behind you; there is one of them; there is a couple at your left hand; and five more beyond there.*

Measam gur sean raicin a giolla adarcac sa,

*I suppose this horned fellow is an old ram.*

Mealita ta tu, is molt è.

*You are mistaken, he is a wether.*

Beir greim adairc air.

*Catch him by the horn.*

Beir fein greim cluais agus urbail air, agus fiac è.

*Lay hold on him yourself by the ears and tail, and examine him.*

Ma ta feim airgiott ort, iar-ni is cosmuil le luac do caoirig.

*If you want money, ask something like the value of your sheep.*

Go de is fiu caint? buail immo laim.

*What avails talking? strike my hand.*

Cuingig amac do bas; sin cùig ponta deag air fitcead duit.

*Hold out your hand; there are thirty five pounds to you.*

Faicim

Faicim do laim; beirid tu da fitcead ponta dam, no beid tu gan iad.

*Let me see your hand; you shall give me forty pounds or want them.*

Ni beirid a caoidce, go deimin; mursin faigim slan agad, is go raib rat do cuid ort.

*I never will, indeed; so fare you well, and I wish you luck of your own.*

Fan, go naitreasa me duit go de deanas me leat.

*Stay, till I tell you what I will do with you.*

Abair leat.

*Say away.*

Sin duine uasal ag teact a marcaigeact anuas a botar, agus fagamoid fa na breiteamnuis è.

*There is a gentleman coming riding down the road, and let us leave it to his judgment.*

Ta mise sasta.

*I am satisfied.*

Se do beata, atair Phadruig.

*God save you, father Patrick.*

Gur beata duit a Shein; go de an cor so ort?

*You likewise John; what are you doing?*

Ataim ag iarraid cunrad a deanam, le duine uasal, fa prasgain caorac, ata agam ann so; is ni tig linn a teact cum crice.

*Striving to make a bargain, with a gentleman, about a parcel of sheep that I have here; and we cannot come to an end.*

Agus go de an meud a dfurail se duit?

*And how much did he offer you?*

Niar furail se acd cuig ponta deag air fitcead, air na deic gcaoirige fitcead sin.

*He offered only thirty five pounds, for those thirty sheep.*

Agus nar beag leat sin?

*And did you think that little?*

Ba ro beag liom è, go deimin.

*I thought it too little indeed.*

Go d' as? gò de an meud a bias tu ag iarraig orrta?

*Why? how much do you ask for them?*

Diar me da fitcead ponta, go beact, orrta.

*I asked forty pounds, exactly, for them.*

Dearbfuigim duit nac bfuigfea an uirid sin, air aonac san contaig.

*I assure you that you would not get so much, at any fair in this county.*

Masead, atair Phadruic, mas è do toil, labair tusa focail eigin eadruinn.

*Well, father Patrick, if you please, say something between us.*

Tuigim, a saoi, go raib mo comarsac agus tusa a gcumain fa càil caorac.

*I understand, Sir, that my neighbour and you were bargaining about some sheep.*

Do bamurne, a deag duine, acd ni dtiucfa liom conrad a deanam leis; fritim flor cruaid è.

*We were, good Sir, but I could not make a bargain with him; I find him very hard.*

Ca meud ata eidrib?

*How much is between you?*

Ata iomadaid eidrinn; ata cùig ponta.

*There is too much between us; there are five pounds.*

Tiucfa tusa anuas, a Shein, fa da fitcead sgilline, go haitrid.

*John, you must come down about forty shillings, at least.*

Deantar do toilse, atair Phadruig.

*Your will be done, father Patrick.*

Bheire mise ponta eile do, air dfocal sa.

*I shall give him another pound, on your account.*

Anois nil acd da ponta eadrib; agus is i an comairle beirimse oruib, rannaigid an barraideact an da leit.

*Now there are but two pounds between you; and I advise you to divide the difference in two equal parts.*

Ta

Ta mise sasta: Go de deir tusa?
*I am satisfied. What say you?*

Ta mise sasda fòs.
*I am satisfied likewise.*

Ta reid so duit an tairgiott.
*Here is the money ready for you.*

Gio raib rat do margain ort.
*I wish you much luck of your bargain.*

Anois ta do gnotaid reid, filliom na baile.
*Now your business is done, let us return home.*

Motaigiomsa me fein tuirseac, is ba mait deoc leanna òl.
*I feel fatigued, and would wish to take a draught of ale.*

Ta leann fìor mait, ag comarta an tairb duib.
*There is some very good at the sign of the Black Bull.*

Agiolla, tabair cuguinn curraigin don leann is fearr a bfuil agad.
*Waiter, bring us a bottle of your best ale.*

Gheaba sib gan maill e, a daoine uaisle.
*You shall have it immediately, Gentlemen.*

Is sàim an deoc i sin, san aimsir teit se.
*That is a pleasant draught in this hot weather.*

Deanam anois, biom dul na baile.
*Come, let us return home.*

Go de ta len ioc?
*What is to be paid?*

Deic bpignid, daoine uaisle.
*Ten pence, Gentlemen.*

So duit è.
*Here it is for you.*

Go de mur mian leat na caoirige a dtabairt na baile?
*How do you intend to have your sheep brought home?*

Fuigfe me ann foraois comgarac a noct iad; agus bearaid mo buaicailligе fein na baile iad a marac.
*I will leave them in a convenient pasture to-night; and to-morrow, my men will bring them home.*

An feidir feur mait fagail sa gcomarsnactsa?
*Can good grass be got in this neighbourhood?*

| | |
|---|---|
| Fior mhaith, acht ro daor. | *Very good, but very dear.* |
| Anaircis na lughnasa beid sé nios saoire. | *Towards Lammas it will be cheaper.* |
| Slàn leat, a duine uasail. | *Farewel, Sir.* |
| Slàn de leatsa, a dhuine mhaith. | *Sir, good day to you.* |

## V.

| | |
|---|---|
| Ca bhait a raibh tu? | *Where have you been?* |
| Thainic me anois on mhargaid. | *I have just come from the market.* |
| Go de cheannaig tu? | *What did you buy?* |
| Spoll caoir feola, sliasad mairtfeoil, is ceathramh uain. | *A leg of mutton, a sirloin of beef, and a quarter of lamb.* |
| An bfuil feoil daor anois? | *Is meat dear now?* |
| Dioltar caoirfeoil air ocht bpighnig an ponta, mairtfeoil air sè pighin is leit pighin, agus uainfeoil air seacht sgilline an ceathramh. | *Mutton sells for eightpence per pound, beef for six-pence half-penny, and lamb for seven shillings per quarter.* |
| Go de an luach ata air an mhuic feoil? | *What is the price of pork?* |
| Nil a dadam de air an margaid. | *There is none in the market.* |
| Sud fear ag iomcairt èanlaithe; glaoc air chugam. | *There is a person carrying fowls; call him to me.* |
| Go de na hèanlaithe so agad? | *What fowls are those that you have?* |
| Giorcoga oga ta iomnta. | *They are young chickens.* |
| Go de mheud iarras tu orrta? | *How much do you ask for them?* |
| Deich bpighid an ceann. | *Ten pence a-piece.* |
| Ma ghlacan tu iad uile, beara me air ocht bpighin dèag an dìs iad. | *If you take them all, I will give them for eighteenpence a couple.* |
| Nac bfuil gèid no turcaigeana agad? | *Have you no geese or turkies?* |

Ta

| | |
|---|---|
| Ta cail do gèide bread, ramar san m baile agam, agus ta comarsnac dam a bfuil ealta do turcaigeanuib aige. | *I have some fine fat geese at home, and a neighbour of mine has a flock of turkies.* |
| Do bi locana agam fòs, acd do tog an sionnac iad uile air siubal leis. | *I had some ducks also, but the fox has carried them all away.* |
| Ba mor an truaig sin. | *That was a great pity.* |
| Nil neart air sin anois. | *There is no help for it now.* |
| Saoilinnse sè pigin dèag an dis go leor air na giorcoga sin. | *I think sixteen pence a couple enough for the chickens.* |
| Nia beataig me riam air sin iad. | *I never reared them for it.* |
| Ni tugam nios mo orrta. | *I will give no more.* |
| Tarr annso leis an iasg sin. | *Come hither with these fish.* |
| So bric maite, ùr as an uisge. | *Here are good trouts, fresh out of the water.* |
| Nac bfuil bradain agad? | *Have you no salmon?* |
| Ni raib aon ceann sna liontuib le niomad laetib. | *There has not been one in the nets for several days.* |
| Acd go bfuil liatoga, odoga codoga foirlionta. | *But flat fish, haddock and cod are abundant.* |
| Agus feadar oisrignid, is crubainid, is partain fagail saor go leor. | *Oysters, crabs and lobsters also may be had cheap enough.* |
| Nil aon don tseort sin uaim. | *I want none of that kind.* |
| Go de meud glacas tu air san meise breac sin? | *What will you take for that dish of trouts?* |
| Tri sgilline go beact. | *Exactly three shillings.* |
| Bheara me an do agus sè pigin duit. | *I will give you two shillings and six pence.* |
| Is leatsa iad a saoi. | *They are yours, Sir.* |

Cuir

Cuir fios air bainne agus air im gus an lactairm.
*Send to the dairy for milk and butter.*

Tabair carta uactair leat, agus tri carta leamnacta, agus da ponta ime.
*Bring a quart of cream, three quarts of new milk, and two pounds of butter.*

Nac mbiad grut is meag uait?
*Will you have no curds and whey?*

Ni blann, is fearr liom sean cais Shasanac.
*No, I prefer old English cheese.*

An bfuil aon dadam d'i m sailte ag mnaoi an tige?
*Has the house-keeper got any salt butter?*

Cheannaig si crucan de la an margaid so cuaid torainn.
*She bought a crock of it last market day.*

Go de d'ioc si air?
*What did she pay for it?*

Aon pigin deag is leit pigin, air an ponta.
*Eleven pence halfpenny per pound.*

Feuc an bfuil aran go leor astig.
*See that there be bread enough laid in.*

Ta go leor, idre geal is ruad, mion is mor.
*There is enough, both white and household, large and small.*

Ta aimread fos lan loin mait d' ioliomad eanlaite fiadain.
*The larder is well stored also with variety of wild fowl.*

Ba mait liom ceatram d' feoil fiadaig.
*I should wish to have a haunch of venison.*

Gheaba mise sin duit, ag an forais fiadaig.
*I will procure one for you at the deer park.*

## VI. *Of Health, &c.*

Go de mur ta tu, oganaig?
*How do you do, Sir?*

Taim

Taim slàn fallain, go raib mait agad, a duine uasail.
*Very well, I thank you, Sir.*

Cionnas ta d' atair?
*How is your father?*

Nil se go mait.
*He is not well.*

Go de ta air?
*What ails him?*

Ghlac se pian cinn, agus tinneas beilgaile.
*He has got a pain in his head, and a sickness at his stomach.*

Ca fada breoite è?
*How long has he been ill?*

A dtimcioll deic la o soin, fuair se fliucla, ag fillead o Chorcaig.
*About ten days ago he got wet, in returning from Cork.*

Ann sin rinne se gearan fan teas, agus crit-fuact.
*He then complained of being hot, and yet shivering.*

O soin a leit beigin do a leaba cuingbeal.
*Since that time he has been confined to his bed.*

Nar cat se lus sgaoilte no aiside?
*Has he taken physic or vomit?*

Nior glac, acd gur bain-ead fuil as, agus motaig se è fèin nios measa na diaig.
*No, he was bled, and found himself worse after it.*

Ta eagla orm go bfuil fiabras air.
*I fear he has got a fever.*

Raca me da feucain air ball.
*I will call and see him presently.*

Sead, a saoi, ci an doig so ort?
*Well, Sir, how do you do?*

Taim go ro tin, a doctoir.
*Very ill indeed, doctor.*

Motaigiom do cuisle.
*Let me feel your pulse.*

Faiciom do teanga.
*Let me see your tongue.*

A bfagan tu socraideact?
*How do you rest?*

Ni fagam codla sàim air bit.
*I get no refreshing sleep.*

A bfuil gaile air bit agad? No mbionn tu tartmar?

*Have you any appetite? Or are you thirsty?*

Biann tart mor orm, acd ni tig liom a dadain ite.

*I have a great thirst, but can eat nothing.*

Ta suil agam nac fada go mbiad biseac ort.

*I hope you will soon be better.*

Aig Dia ata fios sin. Nil fios agam go de an cor ata orm.

*God knows. I cannot tell what is the matter with me.*

Na bi go dubac.

*Do not make yourself uneasy.*

Chonnairc mise d'atair, agus ni togar dam go bfuil se a gcontabairt go sead.

*I have seen your father, and do not think him in immediate danger.*

Is eigin a ceann a bearrad, agus ceirin mor, leatan do cuileoguib a cur air.

*You must get his head shaved, and have a large blister applied to it.*

Cataid se fion go hur.

*Let him take wine pretty freely.*

Cuinnigtear an seamra fionnfuar, agus aedearta go mait.

*Keep the room cool and well aired.*

Na cuirtear miosuaimneas air.

*Let him not be disturbed.*

Nar fosaid tu moran luct gulair, aniu?

*Have you visited many patients to-day?*

Is iomda sin. Do glaoc me air maidin, dfeucain birt paiste san ngalar breac.

*Several. In the morning I called to see two children in the small-pox.*

Sa teac a bfoigse doib, do bi an bruitineac, agus an triug.

*In the next house were both the measles and hooping cough.*

Acd ni raib ann aon aca ro anacrac.

*But none were dangerously ill.*

Bhi oganaċ faoi ċnaoi ċuim, a bfuair cuairt uaim mar an gceadna.
*A young man, in a consumption, received a visit also.*

Bhi sesean ro lag, acd go raib speoir mait ann.
*He was very weak, but in good spirits.*

So ċugainn bean, agus leanab na huċt.
*Here comes a woman with a child in her arms.*

Go de so air do leanab, a bean macanta?
*What is the matter with your child, good woman?*

Oċ! a deag ġrad, is air ata na tarraingte aidmeala.
*O Sir, it has terrible convulsions.*

A bfeictear go gcuireann se piasta trid?
*Does it seem to pass any worms?*

A mbionn se crinn le na fiaclaib ina ċodlad? no piocad a sròin?
*Does it grind its teeth when asleep? or pick its nose?*

Ni se gaċ cuid diobta go minic.
*It does both very often.*

Tabair asteac è; sgribe me ni eigin do air ball.
*Bring it in; I will prescribe for it presently.*

Nac seanmar an saidbreas, slainte mait fagail!
*What a blessing it is to enjoy good health!*

Gidead is tearc a ċuireas suim ann, mar ċoir doib.
*And yet few esteem it as they ought to do.*

Chonnairc mise duine dona aniu, a ċaill radarc a da suil, tre na baodais fein.
*I saw a poor wretch today, who had lost the sight of both his eyes by his own folly.*

Cionas sin?
*How was that?*

Ta an sgeul ro fada. Innseaca me duit ars è.
*The story is too long. I will tell you again.*

Nil agam anois acd cuairt air duine, ar brisead acos go deigionac.
*I have now only to visit a man, whose leg was lately broken.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Cionas ta Sèan aniu? | *How is John to-day?* |
| Ta moran uios fearr, a deaġ ġrad, taim buideaċ duitse. | *Much better, Sir, I give you thanks.* |
| Nar oibriġ na hiceaḋ go mait? | *Did his medicines operate well?* |
| D'oibriġeadar, agus nil se gearan uirid fa pian na coise. | *They did, and he complains less of the pain in his leg.* |
| Is doiġ go ḃfuil an cnaiṁ ag greimeaḋ, faoi an trat so. | *The bone must have united, before this time.* |
| Chitear go ḃfuil biseaċ iomċubaiġ air. | *He appears considerably better.* |
| Leiġtear suaiṁneas do, agus is doiġ liom go ṁfeidir leis a ḃeit na ṡuid suas, faoi ḃeagan laetiḃ. | *Let him be kept quiet, and I hope he will be able to sit up in a few days.* |

VII. *Travelling, the Country, &c.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Ca ḃfuil mo ġiolla? | *Where is my servant?* |
| Taim annso a ṁaiġistir. | *Here I am, master.* |
| Bhfuil na heaċraiġ reid? | *Are the horses ready?* |
| Ta siad go direaċ cur deiriġ le na ġcuid coirce, agus beid siad reid a mbeagan aimsir. | *They are just finishing their oats, and will be ready in a few minutes.* |
| Beir ċum an doruis iad. | *Bring them to the door.* |
| A ndeana tu do ċeadlonga briseaḋ, sulfa raċa tu as baile? | *Will you breakfast before you leave home?* |
| Ni deanad-aċd brise me ċeadlonga san Iur. | *No, I shall breakfast in Newry.* |
| Is saiṁ a ḃeit marcaiġeaċt sa ṁaidin ċiuin. | *It is pleasant to ride in a fine morning.* |
| Is aoiḃinn an aimsir ta aguinn. | *We have delightful weather.* |

Is

| | |
|---|---|
| Is ro mait agaid na tíre. | *The country appears very well.* |
| Ta eagla orm go dtiuca cit orrain. | *I fear we shall get a shower.* |
| Nil acd neul, a racas tort gan moill. | *It is only a cloud, that will soon pass.* |
| Sin fear air a mbotar romainn. | *There is a man in the road before us.* |
| Deanam go mbearamois air, agus go mbiam a gcruadal leis. | *Let us overtake him, and enter into conversation with him.* |
| Go mbeannaid Dia duit, a duine mait. | *God save you, good man.* |
| Go mbeannaid an ceadna duitse. | *May the same bless you.* |
| Nac breag an maidin i so? | *Is not this a fine morning?* |
| Is breag i, gloir do Dhia. | *It is, thank God.* |
| Ca fada tainic tu air maidin? | *How far did you come this morning?* |
| A dtimcíol cúig mile. | *About five miles.* |
| Hap, a duine, as tu rinne an moc eirig. | *Ha, man, you have arisen early.* |
| Nior codail me ro bfad, go deimin. | *Indeed I did not sleep very long.* |
| Car codail tu areir, le do cead? | *Pray, where did you sleep last night?* |
| Do codail me sa Israid baile. | *I slept in Dundalk.* |
| An ann sin a bias tu do comnaig? | *Do you dwell there?* |
| Ni head, acd a gcontaig an rig. | *No, but in the King's County.* |
| Ca bfuil duil agad a beit a noct? | *Where do you intend to be to-night?* |
| Ta duil agam a beit ann Ardmaga, mas feidir. | *I intend to be in Armagh if possible.* |
| Beid tu ann sin am go leor. | *You will be there soon enough.* |

As

As snassamuil deas an eac sin agad.
*That is a pretty neat horse you have.*

As breag, cruadalac a gearran beag è.
*He is a brave, hardy little hack.*

Gabam orm go ndean se sodar go mait.
*I warrunt he trots well.*

Nil nos fear air bit, da meud.
*There is none better of his size.*

Go de an aois ta aige?
*What is his age?*

Cheannaid me air son beiteac cùig mbliana, fa nodloig sa cuaid tort è.
*I bought him as a horse of five years old, last Christmas.*

Bhfuil beul mait aige?
*Has he a good mouth?*

Fior mait; agus cossa sallain.
*Very good; and sound feet.*

Measam gur cosain se seact, no oct ponta deag.
*I suppose he cost seventeen or eighteen pounds.*

Cossain se nios foigse don fitced, dar mo coingiol.
*He cost nearer twenty, upon my honour.*

Se so mo bealacsa, agus is eigin dam d'fagbail.
*This is my road, and I must leave you.*

Turas sona duit.
Rat do turais ort.
Go soirbide Dia duit.
*I wish you a good journey.*

Ca bait a mbriseam ceadlonga?
*Where shall we breakfast?*

Is ionnan dam è.
*It is equal to me.*

Beir air na caiple so, a buacaill, agus siubal tort leo seal ann sin.
*Take these horses, boy, and lead them about for some time.*

Ann sin tabair feur doib, agus cuimil sios go mait iad.
*Then give them hay, and rub them well down.*

Racamoid da bfeucain ag ite a mbiad air ball.
*We will see them fed presently.*

A ṫeaḋmanaiġ, faġam ar gceadlonga gan ṁoill.
*Waiter, let us get breakfast immediately.*

Beiḋ sin aguiḃ, a ḋaoine uaisle.
*You shall have it, Gentlemen.*

An aill liḃ uiḃeaċa?
*Do you choose eggs?*

Gan amṁras. Agus bi ḋearḃta iad beiṫ ùr.
*Certainly. And be sure that they are fresh.*

Gearr aran is im.
*Cut some bread and butter.*

Lìon mias tea, agus cuir cail ṁait siucaire, is uaċtar ann.
*Fill a cup of tea, and put a good deal of sugar and cream in it.*

An raċfa spaisteараċt, go ḃfeiceam an baile?
*Will you take a walk, to see the town?*

Ni ṫeiġeam anois. Oir ċuireaḋ sin moilis roḟad oruinn.
*Not now. It would delay us too long.*

Anois tamoid anairde arìs.
*Now we are mounted again.*

Is breaġ an tìr i so.
*This is a fine country.*

Ta an barr ageallaḋ foġmar raṫmar.
*The crops promise an abundant harvest.*

Ṫaid na gardaiḋ a gcruṫ maiṫ air aḋaiġ.
*And the gardens appear very forward.*

Ca leis an teaċ sin air an ċnoc?
*Whose house is that on the hill?*

Leis an Tiġearna ——, aċd se Sar Seòn —— a ċomnaideas anois ann.
*It belongs to Lord ——, but is inhabited at present by Sir John ——.*

Togṫar gur tiġ ùr è.
*It seems to be a new house.*

Nil se haire le seaċt mbliaḋna foirgnite.
*It has not been built more than seven years.*

Ta an forba farsaing foirleaṫan, an aḃal gort plandta le crannaiḃ, agus na linteàn lionta ḋo iasgaiḃ.
*The demesne is extensive, the orchard well planted, and the fish-ponds well stored.*

Anois

Anois tangamar go comrac na mbotar, ni fios dam cia aca geabam.

*Now we have come to cross-roads, I do not know which to take.*

Chim duine sa maoaire, a muineas duinn è.

*I see a man in the field, who will tell us.*

Sead, a caraid, ci aca so an bealac go ——?

*Ho friend, which is the way to ——?*

Gab sligè na laime clide.

*Take the left-hand road.*

Ca' fada, no, ca meud mile as so è?

*How far, or, how many miles is it from this?*

Nil se os cionn a seact.

*Not more than seven.*

Do hinsead damsa go raib se a bfogus d'oct mile.

*I was told that it was nearly eight.*

An eigin duinn an botarsa cuingbeal air fad?

*Must we continue long on this road?*

Ni head, acd an uair tiucfa sib agcois a cnuic ag an droicead beag, is eigin duit iompo air do laim cli.

*No, when you reach the foot of the hill, at a little bridge, you must turn to your left.*

A mbeirid an botar sin gus an —— sinn?

*Will that road bring us to ——?*

Ni bearan air fad. Feadar fiafruga ag an cead tig indiaig tiontoga.

*Not quite. You may enquire at the first house after you turn.*

Tamoid buideac duit.

*We thank you.*

Is cosmuil le tir mait fiadacta i so.

*This appears to be a good sporting country.*

Ta fascad mait do coilcib coillead san ngeimread ann.

*There is good cover for woodcocks in winter.*

Biann an iomad paitriosg, trid an goirt, agus naoscan, annsna cuiraigib.

*Partridges abound in the corn fields, and snipes in the bogs.*

A bfuil gearrfiada, no sionnca, le fagail ann so.

*Are there any hares or foxes to be found here?*

Bhi

Bhi go leòr do gearrfiadaib ann, anallod; acd is beag nac ar sgrios na cuin iad.

*There were several hares formerly, but the grey-hounds have nearly destroyed them.*

Agus biom ag marbad na sionnac, ait air bit a tig linn a bfagail.

*And we kill the foxes whenever we can find them.*

Bionn iasgaireact breac air feobas, san amain so romainn.

*There is good fishing for trouts in the river that you have to pass.*

A bfuil an aman sin domuinn?

*Is that river deep?*

Nil. Do bi at anallod, san ait a bfuil an droicead anois.

*No. There was a ford formerly where the bridge is now.*

An bfuil aimnead air bit eile le tarsnad, idir so agus —— ?

*Have we any other rivers to cross, between this and —— ?*

Ta aman mor leatan a dtarsanfar tairis a mbàd tu.

*You have a very large one, over which you will be ferried in a boat.*

Cionos ainmnigtear an aman sin?

*What is that river called?*

An Bhanna, ruitean si asteac go Loc neiteac.

*The Bann; it runs into Lough Neagh.*

Sin teac brugaig toigeamail, (no toig sgoloigo maiseac, no brugbaile, no dunaig deagmaiseac) indlios, agus toigeac comgair.

*There are a neat farm-house, yard and offices.*

Ta na bolt-eic, sna batoigte, agus cro na muc suidte air aon reim, re tig na ngamnad, agus cro na gcaorac.

*The stables, cow-house, and hog-sty are ranged uniformly with the calf and sheep-pens.*

Is cosmuil go bfuil cail cruaca arbair, agus cru-

*There appear to be some stacks of corn and*

aca fèir tirm san adgoirt.
*ricks of hay in the yard.*

Nac aluinn an lèana sin, a dtaob sios don ngarda.
*What a fine meadow that is, below the garden!*

Ta an feur tirm apuid.
*The hay is ripe.*

Is doig liom go mbiad fo ghmar mait go foirleatan ann.
*I hope there will be a good harvest in general.*

Ta faiceal mait air na huile ni, acd lin.
*Every thing appears well except flax.*

Ni faca me ceacta ag treobad, o d'fagmar baile.
*I have not seen any ploughs at work since we set out.*

Nil branar samraid coitceann sa tir so.
*Summer fallows are not common in this country.*

Cuirtear cruitneact go mormoir air lorg na bfataid.
*Wheat is usually sown after potatoes.*

Biann gnuis mordacta air na sleibte so, on dtaob tuaid.
*These mountains towards the north have a majestic appearance.*

Biann folac sneacta air fead an geimrig orrta: acd, san tsamrad, biann airneis òg ag ingilt orrta.
*They are covered with snow during the winter: but, in summer, young cattle graze upon them.*

Gabam orm go mbionn cios ard, sa tir so.
*I suppose rents are high in this country.*

Cionas leigtear fearainn sa nait so?
*How do lands let in this place?*

Suidtear fearann, o deic sgilline fitcead, go tri nginide an acair, reir a cail, no a cineal.
*Lands are let from thirty shillings to three guineas per acre, according to their quality.*

Acd go mbionn cead ag gac tionaiteac, san du-
*But every tenant on this estate has a liberty to*

taig

| | |
|---|---|
| taiġ se, uirid mòin a buain is foiread do, san mòinig mòir. (*No* sa mbogad mòr, *no* sa bpurtac mòr.) | *cut as many turf as he wants, in the great bog.* |
| Is doiġ liom nac bfuil gual fa na faireacaib so. | *I believe there are no coals in this neighbourhood.* |
| Nil feidm air gual, oir ta pailtios mònad ann. | *They are not wanted, for there is abundance of turf.* |
| Le linn ar gcruadal, is eagal liom gur gabamar an bealac eagcorac. | *While chatting, I fear we have taken the wrong road.* |
| Na biod eagal ort; is comain liom an botar so go mait; oir do siubal me è, do bliadantaib o soin. | *You need not fear, I recollect this road very well, having travelled it some years ago.* |
| Chim an baile, san mag. | *I see the town in the plain.* |
| Agus binn na cille ag eirig os cionn na gcrann fa gcuairt. | *The spire of the church rises above the surrounding trees.* |
| Is aluinn a suideamain ta aige. | *It is beautifully situated.* |
| Ge nac mor an baile gnotaige è. | *Yet it is not a town of much trade.* |
| Bionn margad mait lineadaig, gac luain, ann; agus aonac airneise air, an cead ceadaoine gac miosa. | *There is a good linen market in it every Monday, and a fair for cattle on the first Wednesday in every month.* |
| Cia an drong so air an mbotar? | *What crowd is this on the road?* |
| Is socraide ta ann; nac gcluine tu tàsg? | *It is a funeral, do you not hear the cry?* |

Cia an tòrram è so?
Tòrram Phadruic i Dhuirnin.
Ca huair a d' eag se?
Air maidin, a nè.
Go de an aicid tainic air?
Caoin caitead na nadurta as a cèile; oir bi aois mòr aige.
An bfuil an reilg abfogus do so?
Ag fuigeall na sean cille, ta air an cnoc ud tall.

Is oirbinneac an tamarc ta air an tseanfoirgneam sin.
Ta an iomad da leitid sin, san tir.
Creidimse gurab iomda lorg saor oibre, agus foirgniugad, ta ann Eirin, on tsean aimsir.

Is ro iomda iad, agus crutaigean sin go raib aitreabuig, agus ealadnad ann, o cianaib.

Bud saim liom a beit tract fan adbar sin, aris, leat; san am ceadna, rainiceamaran baile.
Fanamoid annso, fead an cuinfeasgair; agus air maidin is eigin damsa siubal liom fein.

*Whose funeral is this?*
*Patrick Dorman's.*
*When did he die?*
*Yesterday morning.*
*What was his complaint?*
*It was a gradual decay of nature, for he was very old.*
*Is the burying ground near this?*
*It is at the remains of the old church upon yon hill.*
*That ruin has a venerable appearance.*
*There are many such in in the country.*
*I believe there are many remains of cultivation and buildings in Ireland, of remote antiquity.*
*There are very many, which prove this country to have been inhabited and civilized at an early period.*
*I shall be happy to talk with you on this subject again, in the mean time we have reached the town.*
*We shall stay here, during the afternoon; in the morning I must travel on by myself.*

Is

Is truaġ liom go caiṫ-feamois sgaraṁ co luaṫ.
*I am sorry that we must part so soon.*

Ta sùil agam d' faiceal aris, faoi beagan laeṫib.
*I hope to see you again in a few days.*

A biataiġ, a bfeadam leapaċa maiṫe faġail annso, a noċt?
*Landlord, can we have good beds here to-night?*

Gheaba sib sinn tirm, tiaġta ro ṡaṁasaċ.
*You shall have them well aired and comfortable.*

Biod proinn ollaṁ, fan ċùig o ċlog.
*Let dinner be ready at five o'clock.*

Cionas a ċaiṫ tu an ċuin feasgar?
*How have you spent the evening.*

Chaiṫ me a dtiġ ċaraid è.
*I was at the house of a friend.*

Ta se traṫ dol a luiġe.
*It is time to go to bed.*

Sàr ċodla suaiṁneaċ duit.
*I wish you a good night's rest.*

Aġiolla, bfuil mo ċapall-sa ùmaiġ'te?
*Hostler, is my horse ready?*

Ta se reid, aduine uasail; aċd go bfuil ċruṫ air bogaḋ aige.
*He is, Sir, but he has got a loose shoe.*

Ta se ro ṁoċ, le gaba faġail ag obair, go seaḋ.
*It is too early to find a smith at work.*

G'eaba tu ceard ġaban, air an botar; agus saoilim an dtligfe do ċapall a ċruṫ, go dtiucfa tu ċuige sin.
*You will find a smith's shop on the road, and I think your horse will not drop his shoe until you come to it.*

Ca hainm ata air?
*What is his name?*

Ata Brian, gabaḋ,
*He is called Bryan, the Blacksmith.*

*The following original and genuine conversation exhibits the native simplicity of rustic character and manners, and furnishes a variety of idiomatical terms and phrases.*

## VIII. Brian Gaḃa.

Ca mbian Brian gaḃa na ċomnaig?

Ta se a ḃfogus do ṁile uait. Tiontoġ air laiṁ ċli, ag an tiġ ud is foigse ḋuit: agus tè sios a ḃotairiṅ beag.

Hinnseaḋ ḋaṁsa gur ag comrac na mḃotar a ḃi a ṫeaċ.

Is ann ata an ċearta; aċ ḃi mise ag an ċearta anṗis, agus nil se ann. D'fiafraiġ me ag tiġ na croise, oir ṡaoil me go mḃfeiḋir leis a ḃeiṫ faġail a ḋiurna air maidin, agus ni raiḃ se an sin a niu; aċ ta fios agam go raiḃ se mall go leor areir ann.

Agus ca ḃfuil a ṫeaċ fein, a deir tu?

Nil teaċ no fearainn aige; aċd a dtiġa ḃainċliaḃna a ḃias se na ċomnaiġ. Raċa tu sios an ḃotairiṅ beag ud, mar ḋubairt me leat a roiṁe, go dtig tu ċum an aṫ: dearc annsin air do laiṁ ḋeis, agus ġeaḃa tu casan, le taoḃ claḋ sean aḃaill, lan ḋreasog agus fiaġaille.

Mar raċas tu siar, agcois na hàiṁne, faoiḋ sgaṫ na gcrann, ċife tu roṁad, sean tiġ mòr, fada, faoi ḋroiċ ḋion; agus eiġnean glas, a fas go barr da ḃinn.

Is doiġ liom go ḃfuiġe tu Brian gaḃ na leaba, air maidin.

Nil fios agam go de is fearr ḋaṁsa a ḋeanaṁ.

Tògar ḋaṁ go ḃfuil do ċapul bacaċ.

Da ḃfuiginn àit a gcuirinn a steaċ è; agus buaċal a raċfaḋ a gcuinne an ġaban.

VIII.

## VIII. *Bryan the Blacksmith.*

*Where does Bryan the blacksmith live?*

*It is nearly a mile off. Turn to the left hand, at the next house, and go down the little lane.*

*I was told that his house was at the cross roads.*

*His shop is there; but I was in his shop just now, and he is not in it. I enquired at the cross house, for I thought that he might be there getting his drop in the morning, and he had not been there to day; but I know that he was late enough there last night.*

*And where is his own house, say you?*

*He has neither house nor land, but lives in the house of his mother-in-law. You will go down that little lane, as I told you before, till you come to the ford; look then on your right hand, and you will find a path along-side the hedge of an old orchard full of briars and weeds.*

*As you go over, by the river's side, under the shade of the trees, you will see before you a great long old house with bad thatch, and green ivy growing to the tops of the two gables.*

*I imagine you will find Bryan in bed this morning.*

*I know not what I had best do.*

*Your horse seems to be lame.*

*Could I find some place to put him into, and a boy to go for the smith.*

Geaba

Gheaba tu stabla, aige na ceitre bealaig.

Acd is fearr dam fein a dol leat; oir is doilig an fear sin a dusgad, no a cur a gcionn oibre air maidin.

Ma tig tu liom, beid me buideac duit.

Beid me leat gan moill.

Deanam, anois.

An bfuil bean ag an gaba sin?

An è Brian? Cio deimin ata bean, agus triur garlac aige, fan teallac, ag an baintreabuig boct sin sios. Rit se air siubal le girseac beag, nac raib os cionn cùig mbliadain dèag, ingean na mna sin.

An bfuil si bfad na baintrea baig?

Ta se naoi mbliadna o deag a fear.

Agus ba duine daonda, deigbeasaic esean; mòr measamuil amuig, s'ambaile.

An raib moran fearainn, no maoin aige?

Bhi fearann saor, agus saidbreas go leor aige. Is coimin liomsa tigearna na haitese mile ponta d'fagail air iasact uad. Dar ndoig go dtug se cùig cèad ponta, do crod, leis an ingin ba sine.

An bfuil tu dearbta go dtug se an uirid sin?

Dearbta? Ta me làn dearbta go bfuair a Boulterac cùig cèad uad, ma bi se na muinin.

Cia he an Boulterac?

Caiptin Boulter. Nac gcuala tu umrad air an duine uasal, a d'fogair comrac air a Chrom suileac?

Ni cuimneac liom go gcuala me ariam iomrad air ceactar aca.

Is doig liom go gcuala tu fan loing da ngoirti an Boulter, a caillead fa cuantaib cuan na mara, ag teact o port na ngall.

Ca raib a triall?

Triall go Doire.

Nac fada sin o soin?

*I think*

*You will find a stable at the four roads.*

*But I had better go with you, for it is hard to awaken that fellow, or set him to work in the morning.*

*If you come with me I shall be obliged to you.*

*I will be with you immediately.*

*Let us go now.*

*Has this smith a wife?*

*Is it Bryan? Indeed he has a wife and three children about the earth, with that poor widow below there. He ran away with a little girl not more than fifteen years old, the daughter of that woman.*

*Has she been long a widow?*

*It is nine years since her husband died.*

*And he was a humane, moral man, much respected abroad and at home.*

*Had he much land or substance?*

*He had cheap land and wealth enough. I remember the landlord of this country to borrow a thousand pounds from him. I am convinced that he gave five hundred pounds as a portion with his eldest daughter.*

*Are you sure that he gave so much?*

*Sure? I am full sure that Boulter got five hundred from him, if not more.*

*Who is Boulter?*

*Captain Boulter. Did you never hear of the gentleman that challenged Cromwell to fight a duel?*

*I do not recollect that I ever heard of either of them.*

*I suppose you have heard of the ship called the Boulter, that was lost on the coast of Connemara, coming from Portugal.*

*For what place was she bound?*

*For Derry.*

*Is not that long since?*

Saoilim go bfuil se tri bliadna dèag, ag teacht na foil Micaele.

Is cumain liom è, go dearbta, is ceart mait agam air, oir do bi earrad agam fein ionnta.

Bhi, a deir tu? Dar m' firinne masead ba le Caiptin Boulter an sguib sin.

Is iongad liom sin; oir connaire mise an caiptin, agus togar dam gur Preston a bi air.

Ta tu ceart go leor; oir dob è Preston an caiptin loingsioracht; acd ba le Boulter an seilb dilis; oir bi se fein sna h India soir, an uair a briscad i.

Acd go de seol an caiptin a bealacsa, ag iarraid mna?

Ni ann so a cas se uirrti, acd a m Baile-at-cliat, ait a raib si air sgoil. Ba cailin geanamuil i, agus tug Boulter taitneam di.

Anndiaig brisead na luinge pos se i; a nead?

A dtimcioll tri raite na diaig; fa lugnosa mo doig; ni raib se bfad ann Eirinn, dels a teacht an India, anuair posad è.

Car sloinnead atair a mna?

Do clainn Charta. Seamus mor Mhac Carta, duine breag, maiseac, urrunta go deimin. Thainic se ann mo cuimne, com luat is connairc me do toirt, agus do gnuis, ag teacht cum an doruis air maidin; oir nil tu neamcosmuil leis.

Bhi doig mait air, a deir tu?

Is air a bi slig mait airgiod a deanam. Ba leis an muileann ud, a connairc tu, a gcois a loca, ag teacht duit. Bhi deacuib na paraiste aige; agus ba glacadoir ciosa è don tigearna bi aguinn anallod.

An raib cios air bit air fein?

Bhi se faoid cail ciosa, fa talam na croise. Ma ta bi cios bonntaiste ag teacht asteac cuige.

Bhi da cead nacra annso aig atair na baintreabuig, air leat croin an acair; is leags air fead fasad feur uaitne.

*I think*

*I think it is thirteen years at next Michaelmas.*

*I remember it indeed, and a good right I have, for I had goods myself in her.*

*You had, you say? Upon my truth then Boulter was the captain of that ship.*

*I think that strange, for I saw the captain, and I think his name was Preston.*

*You are right enough; for Preston was the sailing captain, but the ship belonged to Boulter; for he himself was in the East Indies when she was wrecked.*

*But what sent the captain this way, seeking a wife?*

*It was not here that he met her, but in Dublin, where she was at school. She was a handsome girl, and Boulter fell in love with her.*

*After the shipwreck he married her, was it not?*

*About three quarters after it; about Lammas I think; he was not long in Ireland, after coming from India, when he was married.*

*Of what family was his wife's father?*

*Of the M'Carthys. Big James M'Carthy, a brave, clever, genteel man indeed. He came into my memory as soon as I saw your stature and your features, coming to the door this morning; for you are not unlike him.*

*He was prosperous, you say?*

*He was in a good way of making money. He had that mill which you saw beside the lake, as you came. He had the tithes of the parish, and he was receiver of rent to our late landlord.*

*Had he any rent to pay himself?*

*He had to pay some rent for the lands of the Cross. But he had profit rent coming to him.*

*The widow's father had two hundred acres in this place, at half-a-crown an acre, and a lease of it while green grass grows.*

An raib sin a seilb aige Mac Carta?

'Fuair se sin uile do chrod, le na mnaoi; agus bi aca go dti anuraig, gur b'eigin a diol.

Nach raib seilb aige fein, leit muig de sin?

Dar ndoig go raib Baile an loca uile aige, agus ag a sinnsenb roime; acd go bfuil se faoi morgaig anois, le seacht mbliadna.

Raib clann mac aca?

Ta dis mac beo. An fear is sine bi se a bfad a Bpairis, ag stuidear liaigis; d'fag se sin, deic mbliadna o soin, agus cuaid se go h-India; agus eluinim nach bfuil aon bliadain o soin, nacar solatar se mile ponta. Ta dul na mbaile leis, air a bliadainse, go ndiola se na fiaca.

Ca bfuil an mac eile?

'Se sin Seamus og. Nil oganach, sa rann Eorpa, is flathamla croide, na an fear sin, da mbiad acfuinn aige. Fuair se ait fir-ionad, san arm, anuraid. Nil se fad, o bi an caiptin is e fein ann so.

Bhfuil doig mait air an caiptain anois?

Deir siad go bfuil se lan saidbreas; daindeoin gach caile tainic air.

Ca mbionn se na comnuig?

A mbaile-at-cliat; e fein agus a bean, ingean na baintreabuig se.

Adtig si air cuairt cum na matara?

Thig si anois, air uairib; bi si bfad nach labrad si le na matair, cionn dtug si ait, no oigeact do Bhrian, no da bean.

A bfuair Brian gaba moran sprè le na mnaoi?

Esean crod! B'fearr leo a crocad san am sin. Ni raib moran le fagail, le na linn, air doig air bit.

Go de d'imtig aira maoin?

Fuar na dligteamnaig an cuid is mo de. Is iomda caill, agus buaidread, a tainic orrta anois, le deic mbliadnaib, o tainic Cromsuil a beit na tiarna air an dutaig so.

*Had*

*Had M'Carthy that in possession?*

*He got it all as a portion with his wife, and they held it, until last year, when it was forced to be sold.*

*Had he no property of his own besides?*

*Indeed he and his forefathers had all Balinlough, but it has been mortgaged now seven years.*

*Had they any sons?*

*They have two sons living. The eldest was a long time in Paris, studying medicine; he left that ten years since, and went to India; and I hear that there is not a year since, in which he does not save a thousand pounds. They expect him home this year, to pay off the debts.*

*Where is the other son?*

*That is young James. There is not a youth in Europe of a nobler spirit than that lad, if he had the means. He got a lieutenant's place in the army last year. It is not long since the captain and he were here.*

*Is the captain in good circumstances now?*

*They say he is very rich, notwithstanding all his losses.*

*Where does he live?*

*In Dublin, he and his wife, the daughter of this widow.*

*Does she visit her mother?*

*She comes now sometimes: for a long time she would not speak to her mother, because she gave place or shelter to Bryan or his wife.*

*Did Bryan get much fortune with his wife?*

*He fortune! They would rather hang him then. There was not much to be got in his time at any rate.*

*What became of the property?*

*The lawyers got the most of it. Many a loss and trouble has come upon them now, these ten years, since Cromwell came to be landlord of this estate.*

Go

Go de tainic air an tiarna, bi ann roimhe?

Ni raib clann aige; is bi se dosgadach, is diol sè an dutaid le Cromsuil. Chuaid ann sin go Longdùn, agus cluinim gur eag se o soin.

Go de fat dlige bi ag M'Carta?

Cromsuil a cuaid cum dligead leis, ag iarraid leagsa na haitese a brisead, agus a fagail do fein.

Go de an ceart a bi ag Cromsuil le teisbeanad?

Ceart! muna raib ceart, bi neart airgit aige. Agus dar ndoig ba leor sin do Mhac Carta, da mbiad se com crionna is coir do beit: no da mbiad an tag air an tairgiod glacad, a d'furail Cromsuil air dtùs air.

Raib se ag iarraig a ceannac o Mhac Carta?

D'furail se da mile ponta air; acd ni raib Mac Carta sasta sgarmuint leis.

Nar beag leis an da mile?

Ba beag leis, gan amras; oir do bi abfogus do tri cead sa mbliadain teact asteac saor as. Ni raib ait faoi an grein, no os a ceann, mo doig, a santaig Cromsuil nios mo, na talam na croise beit anna seilb fein. Nid nac iongnad ba mòr a ract leis, foidin aoibin, mar ta se, beit a lar a duitce, agus gan cuid aige fein de.

Nil fearann sa gcoigead is torrtamlac, agus is taitneamuige, na talam na croise; ait a bfuil gac uile comgar, moin, is moinfeur, roga admoid, is teine, is uisge. Feucsa na crainn alainn, ta fas fa na cladacsa; doir, is oinnse, is ailm; ùir, is giuthas, is caortain; fearnn, coll, is saileac; agus cuileann glas go foirlionta.

Ta clocaoil, agus slinn cloca go leor, faoi talam ann; agus leaca, mora, leatan, leabar, ceatarnac, ceart-cumpa, amail leac feartain, fa bruac na haimne, so sios air fad.

*What*

*What became of the former landlord?*

*He had no children; he was extravagant, and sold the estate to Cromwell. Then he went to London, and I hear that he died since.*

*What lawsuit had M'Carthy?*

*Cromwell went to law with him, endeavouring to break the lease of this place and to get it to himself.*

*What right had Cromwell to shew?*

*Right! If he had not right he had might of money. And surely that was enough for M'Carthy, if he had been as wise as he ought to be, or if he had taken the money that Cromwell offered him at first.*

*Did he want to buy it from M'Carthy?*

*He offered him two thousand pounds for it; but M'Carthy was not willing to part with it.*

*Did he think the two thousand pounds too little?*

*He did certainly; for he had near three hundred a year of clear income from it. There was no place under the sun, nor above it, I suppose, that Cromwell coveted more, than to have the lands of the Cross in his own possession. No wonder that he thought it a vexation, that a charming spot as it is, should be in the middle of his estate, without his having any claim to it.*

*There are no lands in the province more fertile and charming than the lands of the Cross; where there are all conveniences, bog and meadow, choice timber, fire and water. See the beautiful trees, that are growing about these hedges; oak, ash and elm; yew, fir, and quick-beam; alder, hazel and sallow; and green holly in abundance.*

*There are lime-stone and slates enough under ground here; and great, broad, smooth flags, square and well formed like tomb-stones, in the bank of the river along here below.*

Air

D' feudaid siad cuid de cuingbeal, gan amras; acd niar mait leo beit faoi cumacta namaid.

An è Cromsuil a ceannaig an fearann?

Niar b' è. Acd 'sè baramuil gac duine, gur do a ceannacad è; agus ta mise dearbta go mbiad se aige, andiaig gac cumgsleo bi eattorra.

Agus dibir se Brian gaba boct, amac as a tir; 's gur raib se da bliadain air bord luinge, sa gcablac an rig; agus bliadain eile, na braigde, sa Frainc.

Go de bi anagaid Bhrian aige?

Feadmanac Chromsuil, a tug mi-mod do maigistreas Ni Carta, aon la amain nac raib Bhrian fa baile; agus dubairt Brian, da mbiad se fèin a latair, go mbuailead se an feadmanac.

Casas Cromsuil, 's a giolla, air Bhrian, na diaig sin, air an botar, ann so tall; agus tug siad araon acmusan ro geur do, fa na bagairt. Bhi Brian indiaig bolgam ol; agus gradas a dorn, trom, cruaid, mar ord urlaig, agus buaileas an feadmanac a mbun na cluaise, gur leag se, na cosar cro, os comair a maigistir.

Ionnsaigeas an maigistir Brian ann sin, le eaclaisg; agus bi ga lasgad go teann, no go dtug Brian aon leim, lugbar, fair an Chromsuil, gur tarraing se anuas on gearran è; agus sniomas an lasg as a laim; agus a leitid da rusgad, is da leadrad, tug Brian do air an mball sin, nac bfuair se riam a roime. No go gcualas an dtorman, a dtaob tall don cnuic; 's go dtainic buidean mor, do giollanruib, agus luct oibre Chromsuil fan gcomair.

Anuair a connairc Brian an neart biodbuig da ionnsaig, lingeas tar diog, on mbotar amac, agus sginnios mar seidead gaoite, tre coilltib, is curraigib, 's gac aimreidtig; 's a toir na diaig, mar conairt an diaig geirfiaid. Acd ce be ait air bfuair se didion, no fosgad dearmain, sgolb de sgeul a bfuair siad, o sin amac.

Gidead fuair maigistreas Ni Carta faisneis ca raib se; agus cuir si duine airigte fa na dèin, le tri

They

*They could hold part of it, no doubt; but they would not wish to be under the power of an enemy.*

*Was it Cromwell that bought the land?*

*It was not. But every one thinks that it was bought for him: and I am sure that he will have it, after all the quarrels that were between them.*

*And he banished poor Bryan out of the country; so that he was two years on board the King's fleet; and another year a prisoner in France.*

*What ailed him at Bryan?*

*A footman of Cromwell's insulted Mrs. M'Carthy, one day that Bryan was not at home; and Bryan said, if he were present, that he would strike the footman.*

*Cromwell and his servant met Bryan, on the road beyond here, afterwards; and they both rebuked him sharply for his threat. Bryan had taken a sup; and he clenches his fist, heavy and hard as a battering hammer; and strikes the waiting man behind the ear, till he stretched him, with his feet up, before his master.*

*Then the master attacks Bryan, with the horse-whip, and was cutting him up smartly, until Bryan gave one quick leap at Cromwell, and pulled him down off his horse; he twists the whip out of his hand, and such a beating and flogging, as Bryan gave him there, he never got before. So that the noise was heard on the farther side of the hill; and a great number of servants and labourers of Cromwell came to his relief.*

*When Bryan saw the force of the enemy approaching him, he leaped over the ditch, out of the road, and darts off, like a blast of wind, through woods and bogs, and every difficult place; and the pursuers after him, like hounds after a hare. But wheresoever he got protection or shelter, not a syllable of information they received, from that forth.*

*However Mrs. M'Carthy learned where he was; and she sent a certain person to him, with three*

nginiġe; agus litir, ag iarraid air dol go Luimneaċ, fa dèin a mic, agus a ċomairle a ġlaċaid. Do bi maiġistir Seamus na fear bratać, san am sin; aċd nior mait leis Brian a ċur san arm; oir ni raib dùil go mbiad Cromsuil beo. Agus ċuaid Seamus fèin le Brian, a gcois isioll, go Corcaiġ, gur fag se air bord luinge è.

Agus, go deimin, ni dearna Brian boċd dearmud d' esean, na diaiġ sin. Oir do bi aġ air fairge air, a nuair a gab na Francaiġ an long, corrad agus cèad ponta a raib ceart aige fagail, idir airgiod buada, agus tuarasdal. Anuair a bi se sa bFrainc, sgriob se litir fa dèin ċaiptin Boulter, agus ċuaid se go Longdùn, agus fuair se tri fitċead ponta do. Dordaiġ Brian fitċe ponta a tabairt do fear bataiġ, agus fitċe ponta da bainċliamuin, agus an treas fitċead da mnaoi fèin.

Anois, a duine uasail, dairis me duit ċail do imteaċta Brian, agus a muintir. Aċd ċluinim fuaim na nord; mar sin ta Brian, no cuid da ġaibinib oga, san ġcearda anois. Agus muna bfuil se ann, raċa me na ċuinne; oir ni deanam aon do na buaċaillib gnotaiġ duitse, com mait leis fein.

## IX. Teaċ oideaċta tuaidte.

Ca meud mile uaim an baile is neasa dam?

Ta deiċ mile, maite, go hairiġte; agus nil an botar ro mait ann àiteaċuib.

Is gann dam beit ann a noċt. Naċ aon ionad oideaċta, eadruim agus è?

Ta brug oideaċta ro ġleasta, a dtimcioll èùig mile romad, ionn a bfuiġir gaċ comgair go sàsta; agus beid tu agcontabairt cuideaċta fagail ann, mar is è so an bealaċ go haonaċ Bhaile na sloġa.

*guineas;*

*guineas; and a letter desiring him to go to Limerick, to her son. Master James was an ensign at that time, but he did not wish to put Bryan into the army; for there was no hope that Cromwell would live. And James himself went with Bryan, privately, to Cork, until he left him on board a ship.*

*And, indeed, poor Bryan did not forget him afterwards. For he had the fortune on sea, when the French took the ship, to get at least one hundred pounds, between prize money and wages. When he was in France, he wrote to Captain Boulter, and he went to London, and received sixty pounds for him. Bryan ordered twenty pounds to be given to the ensign, twenty to his mother-in-law, and the remaining twenty to his own wife.*

*Now, Sir, I have told you some of the adventures of Bryan and his people. But I hear the sound of the hammers; so that Bryan, or some of his young lads, are in the shop now. If he is not there himself, I will go for him; for none of his men will do your business so well as himself.*

## IX. *The Country Inn.*

*How many miles am I from the next town?*

*At least ten long miles; and the road is not very good in some places.*

*I can hardly reach it to night. Is there no place of entertainment between this and it?*

*There is a very decent inn, about five miles forward, where you can be well accommodated; and you will be apt to find company there, as this is the way to the fair of Balinasloe.*

Gheaba

Gheaba tu proinn maït, agus leaba saṁ ann; agus aire maït dod ċapall.

Is leor sinn. Ni raċam nìos faide.

Ca bfuil fear an tiġ?

Taim ann so, a duine uasail.

Go de ta agad a Oġasdoir?

Roġa gaċa bide, is toga gaċa diġe. Ta mairt feoil maït, is caoir feoil ùir; ta feoil laoid biaḋta, uain feoil ro maït, is feoil meït mionnan.

Go de an seoirt diġe ta agad?

Ta leann donn, laìdir, blàsta, brioġmur; uisge beaṫa is fearr càil; biotailte bioraċa o tìr fa tuinn; agus flonta na Fraince, is phort na ngall.

Car leis na heaċraiġ sin, tainic air ball?

Le dìs fear on dtaoḃ tuaiṫ. Agus ta na firse ċum prainn annso.

Is maït liom cuideaċta.

Ma ta, ni leatsa a ṡuidfeas siad, a ṡaoi; do bri gur daoine tuata iad.

Is cuma sin. Is cosmuil le duine fiudaċ iad; ṡuideam, agus iteam air aon mbord.

Fàilte ḋiḃ, a ḋaoine uaisle. Suiġeam sios air an mbord.

Ta tart agus ocras orm. Taḃair ni ḋam le na ite.

Go de is mian leat òl?

Taḃair deoċ ḋam. Deoċ leanna.

Fa tuairim do ṡlàinte. Go raiḃ maiṫ agad.

Bigiḋ go suḃaċ. Go ndeana se mòr maiṫ ḋuit.

D'ìt me go leor. Ta me sasta.

Feidir naċ dtaitniġean se leat.

Taitniġean se liom go maït.

Ni ṫig liom nios mo òl. Choisg me mo ṫart.

Cia an ard do cùigeaḋ Ulaḋ a mbionn siḃ?

Adtaoiḃ ṡoir; laiṁ re traiġ dùn droma.

Tuigim go bfuil siḃ triall go hard siar. B'fearr liom go bfanaḋ siḃ a noċt; agus bionnse liḃ, air an aonaċ.

*You*

*You will get a good dinner and bed, and your horse will be well treated.*

*That is enough. I will go no farther.*

*Where is the master of the house?*

*I am here, Sir.*

*What have you for me, landlord?*

*Choice of meat and drink. I have fat beef, and fresh mutton, fed veal, very good lamb, and fat kid.*

*What kind of drink have you?*

*I have strong, and well flavoured brown beer; whiskey of the best quality; spirits from Holland; and wine from France and Portugal.*

*Whose horses are those, that came just now?*

*They belong to two men from the north, and these men are to dine here.*

*I am fond of company.*

*But they will not sit with you, Sir, for they are plain country men.*

*No matter. They appear to be decent men; let us sit, and eat at one table.*

*You are welcome, gentlemen. Let us sit down to the table.*

*I am thirsty and hungry. Give me something to eat.*

*What do you chuse to drink?*

*Give me a drink. A drink of ale.*

*To your health. I thank you.*

*Sit ye merry. Much good may it do you.*

*I have eaten enough. I am satisfied.*

*Perhaps you do not like it.*

*I like it very well.*

*I can drink no more. I have quenched my thirst.*

*In what part of Ulster do you live?*

*In the eastern part: near the shore of Dundrum.*

*I understand that you are going westward. I wish you would stay to night, and I will be with you in the morning. You will be soon enough at the fair.*

Ma saoilear sin, b'fearr linn fuireac. Agus ba mòr an saimeas tusa beit linn.

*Duine Uasal.* Ca hainm, no sloinnead dib, a cairde?

Mac Gabann m' ainm 's mo sloineadsa; agus so o Ruanad mo cuaillig.

*D. U.* An bfuil nuaideact air bit lib as bur dtir, a cairde?

*Mac G.* Nil a dadam air siubal, ac na Milisidе ga nartac o hait go hait.

*O Ruanad.* Cluinimse go bfuil aniomad cat buiginib ùra do milisidib ga dtogbail, i Sasan; 's go ndeantar a leitid ann Eirin faoi gairid.

*D. U.* B' feidir sin a beit.

*Mac G.* Maisead, a dtuigean tusa, a duine uasal, go de is ciall do sin uile? no an eagla a namaid ata orrta?

*D. U.* Ni tuigim, is ni creidim go bfuil eagla no baogal orrta. Gidead ni fulair a beit coimeadac, agus inn fèin a cuingbeal as acara an namaid.

Acd is ag an uactranact is fearr ata fios a gnoitce fèin. Agus ni beite duinn a beit ro fiafrugac fa adbaraib airdreimeaca.

*Mac G.* Is flor è, a saoi, 's iad na gnotaige cois baile is fearr farus orruine beit tract air.

*D. U.* Feadam fòs beit tract air seanacais na tire, gan diombail.

An bfuil mòran do lorg na sean foirgnead, no oibreaca cian arsaig eile, le faiceal in bur dtirse?

*O Ruanad.* Ta fuigill sean-caislean, sean-cealla, agus sean toir cian àrsaig go leor ann.

*Mac G.* D'ar ndoig go bfuil; agus gur arsaig an obair na rata, 's na huaimneaca, 's na leaca litearda a fuaras ionnta.

*O R.* B' feidir gur sinne na cloc-oir, 's na carnain, 's na cromleaca, na iad sin fèin.

*Mac G.*

*If you think so we would wish to stay; and we should be very happy that you would be with us.*

G. *What are your names, or families, my friends?*

*My name, and that of my family, is Smyth, and my companion's, Rooney.*

G. *Have you any news from your country, my friends?*

S. *Nothing is talked of, except that the militia are a changing from one place to another.*

R. *I hear that there are several new regiments of militia now raised in England, and that the same will soon be done in Ireland.*

G. *It will probably be so.*

S. *Well, Sir, do you understand what all this means? Are the enemies dreaded?*

G. *I neither know nor believe that there is either fear or danger. Yet it is proper to be upon the alert, and to keep ourselves out of the power of the enemy.*

*But the government know their own affairs best. And we should not be too inquisitive about high affairs.*

S. *That is true, Sir, domestic affairs are the most proper subject for our conversation.*

G. *We may speak also of the antiquities of the country, without offence.*

*Are there many remains of old buildings, or other ancient works, to be seen in your country?*

R. *There are numerous remains of old castles, old churches, and ancient towers in it.* (1.)

S. *Indeed there are; and the raths, the caves, and engraved stones found in it, are ancient works also.* (2.)

R. *Perhaps the upright stones, carns, and cromleacs are older than even these.* (3.)

*Mac G.* Is doilig rada ciaca is sine.
*D. U.* Ca bfuaras na leaca litearda, a deir tu?

*Mac G.* Aitreasa me duit, a duine uasail. Fa mile d' on ait, a mbion sinne nar gcomnaid, fuaras uaim, air leatmalaig cnuic, le fear a bi ag tocailt fa cloic, a dtimcioll deic mbliadna o soin. Ni raib smuainead, no fios aige neac beo go raib a leitid ann, no go dtarla a fagail mar sin; na h uaim fada, caol, gan cnamha, gan taise, no lorg ni air bit ann; acd ballaig folamha, air na bfollac do leaca mora. Bhi seomra beag, deas, cruinn cumpa, indeilb cisean beac, air leat taob na huamca sin; agus doras beag, cumang a dol innte, falam fos, mar an gcuid eile. Acd ceanna fuaras aon leac, leabar, leatan, a mullac na haitese; agus, air an taob ioctarac d' on leic sin bi tri line grabtalta, do glan litreacaib ceart cumpa; nac fuaras aoinneac ariam o leit, a bfeadfad an sgribin sin a leagad, no a mineadadh.

*O R.* Nil aon focal breige ann. Oir connairc me fein an uaim, 's an leac, 's an sgribin, an uair a fuaras è.

*D. U.* Nil amras air bit agam ann. Oir connairc mise fos tuaraisg na huamca sin, a deir tu; agus mac samuil na litreac ceadna clo buailtè, igclair uma, ann nuad stair condae an Duin.

*Mac G.* Thainic duine uasal foglumta ann sin, o Ata na hilide, a comartaig sios air cairt è.

*D. U.* Nac bfuaras cromleac, faoid carn, lam leis ait sin?

*Mac G.* Fuaras, go deimin, fa da mile do sin, (a dtimcioll seact mbliadna roime sin), leac aidmeil mor, leatan, comtrom, leabair, com min le cloicin cois traga: go gcreidim nac bfuil cromleac ann Eirin com deas leis; reir mar dubairt an duine uasal sin, a tainic 'ga feacuin.

Bhi fal do leaca fada, cotroma, na seasam ceart suas air a gceann tort timcioll fan cromleic mòir,

S. *It*

S. *It is difficult to say which are oldest.*

G. *Where were these engraved stones found, do you say?*

S. *I will tell you, Sir. About a mile from the place where we live, a cave was found, on the brow of a hill, by a person who was digging round a stone, about ten years ago. No person thought or knew that such a place was there, until it happened to be found thus; a long, narrow cave, without bone, or relic, or trace of any thing in it, but empty walls, covered with great stones. There was a neat, little chamber, of a round form, like a bee-hive, on one side of the cave, and a little, narrow door, to enter by, empty also, as the rest. However, there was found one broad, smooth flag on the top of the place; and, on the lower side of that flag there were three lines engraved, of clean, well formed letters; nor has any person been found since, who could read or explain the inscription.*

R. *It is perfectly true. For I saw the cave, the flag, and the inscription, when it was discovered.*

G. *I have no doubt of it, as I have also seen an account of that cave which you mention, and a fac simile of those letters printed in copper-plate, in the new history of the county Down.*

S. *A learned gentleman came from Annahilt, who took a copy of it on paper.*

G. *Was there not a cromleac found, under a carn, near that place?* (4.)

S. *There was, indeed, about two miles from it, (about seven years before,) an exceeding large, broad, level, smooth stone, as polished as the pebbles on the sea-coast: I am persuaded there is no other cromleac in Ireland so neat as it is; as the gentleman asserted, who came to view it.*

*There was an enclosure of long equal stones, standing strait up round the great cromleac,*

an uair a fuaras i; faoid carnan mòr, do mion clocuib.

*D. U.* Nar togbad na leaca fada sin?

*Mac G.* Nil aoin diob nacar tugad cum oibre a bi 'ga deanam laim leis an àit.

*D. U.* Niar brisead an uamaig mo doig.

*Mac G.* Do brisead, is millead i; agus niar fàgad aoin leac, no cloc, a bfiu an dadam, nacar togad air siubal, an nòs ceadna.

*D. U.* Is iongnad liom gur brisead an uaim.

*Mac G.* Dar ndoig go leagad go talam an tòrcruin aig Dùn padruic. Agus saoilinnse, a duine uasail, nac mbiad se sona bainte le na leitid.

*D. U.* Nil mise 'ga rad go bfuil se miosona; ac togar dam gur naireac do daoinib uaisle, foglamta, gan cion no meas a beit, air bfuigioll oibreac arsaigte na tire.

*Mac G.* Maisead, a duine uasail, d'fiafrainse ein ni diotsa, da ma toil leat aitris dam.

*D. U.* Go de b'aill leat fiafraid, a maigistir Mhic gaban?

*Mac G.* Measan tusa, no saoilean tu, go mbiad se ceart no dlistionac na sean sciteoga a ngearrad, no a dtocailt as talam.

*D. U.* Ni fios damsa dligead, no react air bit, anagaid a ngearrad, no sgrios, as do cuid fearainn fein, ma ta siad ann do bealac, no feidm agad orrta.

*Mac G.* Is fior è, a saoi, acd is minic a cualamar gur tuar tubaiste baint le hionad tataig, no didion na ndaoine beaga ùd.

*D. U.* A maigistir Mhic gaban, na creid agus nac geill do raidtib diomaoin, geasrogaca; no sgeultaib fabuill, caillecamlaca don tseort sin. Nac dtug Dia an talam, agus gac crann, agus luib a fasas, cum feadma don duine? Agus go d' cuige saoiltid go mbiad crannair bit crusta, no tabuisteac, muna guirfead Dia toirmeasg air?

when

*when it was found; under a great carn of small stones.*

G. *Were these long stones lifted?*

S. *They were all carried away to a building near the place.*

G. *Surely the cave was not broken.*

S. *It was broken and destroyed; neither flag nor stone was left, of any value, that was not carried away in the same manner.*

G. *I am surprized that the cave was broken.*

S. *Why even the round tower at Downpatrick was thrown down; and I think, Sir, that it is not lucky to touch such things.* (5).

G. *I do not say that it is unlucky; but I think it a disgrace to literary gentlemen, to pay no respect or attention to the remains of the ancient works of their country.*

S. *Well, Sir, I would ask you one question, if you will please to answer me.*

G. *What would you wish to ask, Mr. Smyth?*

S. *Do you think, or suppose, that it is right or lawful to cut or root out old thorns?* (6.)

G. *I know no law, nor statute, against cutting or destroying them out of your own land, or if you have occasion for them.*

S. *That is true, Sir, but we have frequently heard that it is an omen of ill luck, to disturb the haunt or shelter of these little people.* (7.)

G. *Mr. Smyth, do not regard nor believe these silly, superstitious sayings, or fabulous old wives' tales of this kind. Did not God give the earth, and every tree and plant that grows, for the use of man? And why should you think that any tree is forbidden or unlucky, unless God should prohibit it?*

*Mac G.* Is fior è; agus ni ġeillin an ċleir ùd aguinne da leiṫid. Aċd 's è an fàṫ a bfuil misi traċt air, go bfuil aṅomad ċrann sgiṫeoga àrsaiġe, aṅn mo ċuid fearainn fèin; agus ba ṁaiṫ liom ċuid aca buaint as mo bealaċ; agus, d'aindeoin sin, aḋmuiġim go mbionn faiṫċios orm bacail leo; oir ta fios agam go maiṫ gur ionad uasal è, agus gur mòr a biaḋ na daoine beaga taṫaiġ ann, a nallod.

*D. U.* Na siṫeoga ta romad, mo ḋoiġ. Agus a bfaca tu fèin aon duine aca ariaṁ?

*Mac G.* Maiseaḋ ni facas. Aċd ṫiucfaḋ liom sgeul beag, greanṁar a innse ḋuitse, a ċuala me o mo ṡean aṫair, a ċruṫuġaḋ le fhiṅne go raiḃ a leiṫiḋ aṅn, le na linn fèin.

*D. U.* Maiseaḋ, aiṫris duinn è, a ṁaiġistir Mhic Gaḃan, is biom buiḋeaċ ḋiot, agus eistfeam leat go fonṁar.

*Mac G.* Ta cnocan beag, san fearann a mbiamsa mo ċomnaiġ, da ngoirean siaḋ cnocan na Feaḋalaiġ. Bhi duine còir, craifeaċ na ċomnaiġ anallod ann, a gcois amna, le taoḃ a ċnocan sin; agus ta lorg a ṫiġ le faiceal gus andiu. Taḋg o Haoḋ ba hainm don duine; gan bean, no muirin aige, aċd a ṁaṫair, na seaṅ mnaoi, ag cuingḃeal tiġe.

Chuaiḋ Taḋg amaċ, oiḋċe Shamna, ḋeanaṁ urnaiġ, mar ġnas leis, fa ḃruaċ na haiṁne, no 'gcois a leasa. Ag dearcaṁ suas do ḃreaṫnaḋ rèulṫan, do ċonnairc neul dorċa o ndeas, ag gluasaċt ċuige, le siġdeaḋ gaoiṫe; agus do ċuala se torman na neaċ, mar ḃuiḋin mòir marc ṡluaḋ, teaċt san gleann gaċ ndìreac. D' airiġ Taḋg go dtangadar uile ṫairis an aṫa, agus ṫort fa' n mbinn go haṫ laiṁ.

Cuiṁniġeas an duine gur minic a ċualaiḋ 'ga raḋ, da dtilġfeaḋ an luaiṫ biaḋ faoi do ċois, na naḋaiġ, san am sin, da mbiaḋ neaċ air biṫ daoṅḋa leo, gur b' eigin doiḃ sgarṁuin leis. Togḃas sesean làn duirn don ġrinniol bi faoi na ċois, agus tilgeas è go tinneasnaċ, anainm an aṫair, agus an ṁic, agus an spioraid naoiṁ, anaġaid an tsiġdein;

S. *That*

S. *That is true, and our clergy believe no such thing. But the reason of my speaking of it is, that I have several old thorns in my land, and I would wish to take some of them out of my way; nevertheless, I confess that I am shy to disturb them; for I know very well that it is a gentle place, and that it was greatly haunted by the little people, in former times.* (8.)

G. *You mean the fairies, I suppose. And did you ever see any of them?*

S. *I never did. But I could tell you a pleasant little story, which I heard from my grandfather; to prove the truth of such things being in his time.*

G. *Well tell it to us, Mr. Smyth, and we will thank you, and hear you with pleasure.*

S. *There is a little hill in the farm where I live, which is called Knock-na-feadalea.* (9.) *There was an honest, pious man living there formerly, near the river, by the side of the hill; and the vestige of his house may yet be seen. His name was Thady Hughes; he had no wife nor family, but his mother, an old woman keeping his house.*

*Thady went out, on Halloweve night,* (10.) *to pray, as he was accustomed, on the bank of the river, or at the foot of the forth. Looking up to observe the stars,* (11.) *he saw a dark cloud from the south, moving towards him with a whirlwind; and he heard the sound of horses, as a great troop of cavalry, coming straight along the valley.* (12.) *Thady observed that they all came over the ford, and quickly round about the mount.*

*He remembered that he had often heard it said, if you cast the dust that is under your foot against it, at that instant, if they have any human being with them, that they are obliged to release him. He lifts a handful of the gravel that was under his foot, and throws it stoutly, in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, against the whirl-*

agus,

agus, feuc, san mball tuiteas anuas bean, go faon, fann, lag, air lar, le trom osna.

Clisios Tadg le sin; acd, ag gabail meisneac, iar gcloistin a gearan, san gcloir daonda, cuaid fa na comair; gur labair leite, 's gur tog se suas i, agus tug a steac fa dèin a matara i. Tugadar bainne di le n' ol, agus oileamuin eile; 's ba beag a cealaig si.

Niar cuir siad moran ceist uirrti anoidce sin; mar aitniodar gur as na bruiginib a tainic si; agus mar nac raib fonn caint uirrte, agus i tinn, tuirseac. La air na marac, d' fiafraigeadar sgeul a himteacta di, agus d' airis sise sin doib, air act rùn a cuingbeal air.

Maire ni Ruairc ba hainm don mnaoi; a gcondae na Gaillibe rugad, 's a hoilead i. Do bi aon bliadain posta, gur rug si clann, le fear og d'a ngoir ti Sèan Seoigeac, laim le cnoc Maga. Ba anacrac fuair si an tastar cloinne sin, gur eug a leanb, a ndèis a breit; 's go dtug Fion bàr 's a buidean i fèin air siubal, go bruigean cnoc Maga. Do fagad toirt eigin eile na hionad, a ndeilb mna muirb, a fairead, 's a hadlacad, gan cunnsuga, a riuct na mna sa.

Do bi Maire agcnoc Maga tri raite, ag altrum leinib, ga cealgad le meagair, 's le ceoltaib binne; 's daindeoin sin uile, bi sise dubac gan amras. Fa deiread, gur airis di bunad na bruigine go raib a fear fèin anois posda le mnaoi eile; agus gan ise beit deanam bròn no leandub nios faide; go raib Fionnbàr, agus a teaglac uile, ag triall air cuairt go Ulad.

Gluaistear leo, fa sgairt na gcoileac, o cnoc mìn Maga amac, Fionnbar 's a buidean croda. Is iomda siog brug, rat, agus beann, a ndearsat gearr cèilid ann, o faire an lae, go luige na hoidce, air eacraige aille, eitiolaige.

Fa cnoc Grèine, is cnoc na Rae,
Binn Builbinne, agus Cèise Coruinn,

*winds;*

*wind; and, behold forthwith down falls a woman, weak, faint and feeble, on the earth, with a heavy groan.*

*Thady started, but, taking courage, having heard the cry in a human voice, he went to her; spoke to her, lifted her up, and brought her in to his mother. They gave milk to her to drink, and other food; but she ate little.*

*They did not ask her many questions that night; as they knew that she came from the fairy castles;* (13.) *and she did not wish to speak, being sick and sorrowful. Next day, they asked an account of her adventures, and she related them, first enjoining secrecy.*

*Her name was Mary Rourke—born and bred in the county Galway. She was one year married, and had a child, to a young man called John Joyce, near Knock Magha. She had a difficult labour, the child died, after it was born; and Finvàr and his host carried herself away to the fairy castle of Knock Magha. They left some other bulk in her place, in the form of a dead woman, which was waked and buried, without observation, in place of the woman herself.* (14.)

*Mary was in Knock Magha three quarters of a year, nursing a child,* (15.) *entertained with mirth and sweet songs; and notwithstanding, she was certainly in affliction. At length the host of the castle told her that her husband was now married to another woman: and that she should indulge no longer in sorrow and melancholy; that Finvàr, and all his family, were about to pay a visit to the province of Ulster.*

*They set out, at cock-crowing, from smooth Knock Magha forth, both Finvàr and his valiant host. And many a fairy castle, rath, and mount they shortly visited, from dawn of day till fall of night, on beautiful, winged coursers.*

*Around Knock Grein, and Knock na Rae,*
*Bin Builvin, and Keis Corain,*

Go binn Eaclainne, agus Loc da Eun,
O sin soir tuait go sliab Guilinn.
Do cuartaigeadar sleibte mora Mugorna,
Fa aird sliab Donairt, agus Beal at an adraig,
Slos go Dùn-druinne, Dùn-droma, agus Dùn-
ard a liat,
Na raon direac go cnocan na Feadalaig.

Deis Maire tuiteam uatfa, niar stuanad leo; oir b'eigin doib proinn oidce Shamna caiteam, i Siogbrug Sgrabaig, ag an tsiog-flait Mac an Eantoin.

B' iongnad le Taidg, is le na mathair, sgeul na mna; agus gab truaig iad di, agus tug cuiread agus fàilte di, fuireac aca fèin.

D'fan si aca air fostac, fead an geimrid, gur taitin si go mait leo, ag obair 's a fognad. Ba sean bean breoite mathair Thaidg, agus tug Maire aire mait di, le linn a tinnis. D'eug an tsean bean, san earrac; acd tug si comhairle d'a mac, air leabaid an bais, Maire ni Ruairc a posad; agus do posad iad, indiaig na casga.

Agcionn bliadna na diaid sin, tarla fear stocaig, a bi laimh leo, a beit triall go Cuan na mara, a ceannac earraid; agus cuir Maire comharta leis, agcois isioll, fa dein a cead fir; eadon, fainne posta tug se di, agus ainm a tSeoigig sgriobta uirri. Nior bfada na diaig gur eug an dara bean, o Shean Seoigeac, agus ni dearna se faillig fa teact air cuairt, cum Maire ni Ruairc.

Trat tainic se asteac go tig Thaidg ui Aoid, fuar se Maire na suide, faoi leanb mait mic, tri raitce, air a cig. Ba luat 's ba luaigearac d'aitniogadar, agus d'admuigeadar ar aon a cèile; agus d'uactaig Maire, gan sgat, gur b'e sin fèin a ceadfear; is trat cuala si gur teastaig an bean eile, d' aontaig si dul leis an tSeoigeac.

To

*To Bin Eachlan, and Loch Da ean,*
*From thence north-east to Sleive Guilin.*
*They traversed the lofty hills of Mourne,*
*Round high Sleive Denard, and Balachanèry,*
*Down to Dundrin, Dundrum, and Dunardalay,*

*Right forward to Knock na Feadalea.* (16.)

*After they lost Mary, they never halted; for they were to sup that Halloweve in the fairy castle of Scraba, with the fairy chief, Macaneantan.* (17.)

*Thady and his mother were astonished at the woman's story; they pitied her, and invited her with a hearty welcome to remain with themselves. She spent the winter with them, as a hired servant, and pleased them much by her industry and service. The mother of Thady was a sickly old woman, whom Mary attended carefully during her illness. In spring the old woman died; but, on her death-bed, she advised her son to marry Mary Rourke: accordingly they were married, after Easter.*

*In a year afterwards, a stocking merchant who lived near them, happened to go to Connamara, to purchase goods, and Mary sent a token by him privately to her first husband; viz. the wedding ring which he had given her, with Joyce's name engraved in it. It was not long afterwards until John Joyce's second wife died, and he did not delay to pay a visit to Mary Rourke.*

*When he came into Thady Hughes's house, he found her sitting, with a fine boy, three quarters old, at her breast. Soon and gladly did they know and recognize each other, and Mary acknowledged immediately that this was her first husband; and having heard that his other wife was dead, she consented to go with Joyce.*

Act bi Taidg boct go dubac fan adbar; agus dubairt go nifearr doib comairle an tsagairt fagail; agus cuaid triur a latair an atair Briain ui Bhirinn, gur innis a sgeul o tus go deiread. Ba duine ceillig an tatair Brian, nac dtiobra breit subuid; agus dubairt leis a tSeoigeac nac bfuigead bean Thaidg, muna gcrutucaid se a cart, faoi lamaib na sagart hard siar, annsna paraistib a raib siad a raon na gcomnaig. B'eigin don tSeoigeac dul air ais, go condae na gaillibe, a gcuimne litreac; agus do cuir an tatair Brian litir leis, fa dein a sagart paraiste.

Sè freagra cur an sagart sin cuige, "go raib se fein air tornam Mhaire ni Ruairc, cead muna an firse; agus gur pos se ars è, le mnaoi eile, a d'eug o soin; agus ci be air bit bean a bi ann sin, a dearad gurb' isi fein bean an tSeoigeac sin, gan a creidmeal."

An uair a fuar an tatair Brian an litir sin, tug se coinairle air Mhaire i fein a socrad mar bi si.

Daimdeoin sin cuaid an Seoigeac fa dein an tsagairt a pos è fein is Maire, san ait a ragad 's a beatugad i. Bhi sin deic mile fitcead on ait a mbiad siad na gcomnaig. D'airis se don tsagart sin, gur imtig Maire ni Ruairc air siubal uad, fa da bliadain o soin; go raib se 'g a toruigeact, go bfuar amac i posda ag fear eile, a gcondae an Duin; agus nac leigfead sagart na paraiste sin do a fagail, muna bfuigead se crutuga faoi na lamsan, gur leis i. Niar airis se an dadam fa bas Mhaire; agus ni raib fios agan tsagairt sin uime, oir d'eug muintir Mhaire, sul far posad i, agus ni raib moran umrad uirrte, san ait sin.

Chuir an sagart litir leis, fa dein Easbuic Dhuin, "gur pos sesean cailin, da ngoirti Maire ni Ruairc, a tainic o daoinib cneasda, anna paraiste fein, le buacaill macanta, da ngoirti Sean Seoigeac, a bi na comnaig lain le cnoc Maga; agus go nabair se leis gur imtig si uad, 's go bfuil si na

*Poor*

*Poor Thady, however, was in great trouble about the business; and said that it was best to take the priest's advice: accordingly all three went to father Bryan Byrne, and told him the whole story. Father Bryan was a sensible man, who would not give a rash judgment, therefore he told Joyce that he should not get Thady's wife, unless he proved his right to her, under the hand of the priest in the west, in the parish where they had lived together. Joyce was thus obliged to return to the county Galway for this letter, and Father Bryan wrote by him to his parish priest.*

*The answer which the priest returned was, "that he was himself at the funeral of Mary Rourke, the first wife of this man; that he married him again to another woman, who was since dead; and whatsoever woman she was, who said that she was Joyce's wife, ought not to be believed."*

*When Father Bryan received this letter, he advised Mary to remain as she was.*

*Notwithstanding this, Joyce went to the priest who married him to Mary, in the place where she was born and bred. This was thirty miles from the place where they lived. He told this priest that Mary Rourke had left him about two years before; that he had sought for her until he found her married to another man, in the county Down; and that the priest of that parish would not allow him to get her, unless he got a testimony, under his hand, that she was his wife. He said not a word of Mary's death, nor did that priest know any thing of it; for Mary's friends were dead before she was married, and she was not much mentioned in that place.*

*This priest sent a letter by him to the Bishop of Down, "that he had married a girl called Mary Rourke, of honest kindred, in his own parish, to a decent young man, called John Joyce, who lived near Knock Magha; that he was informed she had*

comhnaig mar mnaoi ag fear eile, lam le Dùnpadtruic; agus gur còir a cur na baile leis."

Cuiread fiadnuise leis, on tsagart, a connairc ga bpòsad iad, agus a crutugad ceadnacht na mna; agus do mionnaig an fear sin, gurb' i an bean ceadna sin a bi anois ag Tadg o hAod.

Cuir an teasboc fios orrta uile a teacht a latair, ag an caibidil, ionar tugad an cùis cum cuaiste. Bhi an cliar uile anagaid an tatair Brian, cion gur pòs se Tadg le mnaoi an fir eile; agus nac leigead se di dul leis, a ndiaig dearbad fagail gurb' i a bean i. Agus dubairt siad gur còir baing a cur air fèin, is air Thadg, muna gcuirfid Maire air siubal.

"A daoine uaisle," arsa an tatair Brian, "na daorraid me, go gcluine sib deiread an sgèil. Cuirtear an Seoigeac cum a mionna."

Do mionnaig an Seoigeac gur pòsad è fa do—go bfuair se an cead bean aig baile Ghoirt—go raib si bliadain aige, laim le cnoc Maga—gur imtig si uad as sin—nac raib fios aige cia leis—bi se fèin fan baile—ni faca se agimteacht i—ni raib si fallain, andiaig cloinne breit—fuar se an dara bean san àit sin—saoil se gur eug an cead bean—saoil an sagart è—d'eug an dara bean.

"Anois, a daoine uaisle," arsa an tatair Brian, "so litir a fuar mise, faoi laim sagairt paraiste an tSeoigig, a dearbuigeas gur eug a cead bean—go bfaca se fèin marb i—'s go raib se ag a torram—gur pòs se an Seoigeac, na diaig sin, le cailin eile san àit;—'s gur eug sise fòs o soin. Feucaid anois, go rinne me mo ditcioll an firinne fagail amac."

D'eirig imreasan idir an cleir uime; dubairt cuid aca "gurb' i bean tSeoigig i, gan cuntabairt, o fuaras a dearbad o sagairt Ghoirt, agus mionna an fir, a bi latair, ag an posad."

*left*

*left him, and was now living as wife to another man, beside Downpatrick; and that she ought to be sent home with him."*

*A witness was sent with him, by the priest, who saw them married, to prove the identity of the woman; and he swore that she was the same woman who now lived with Thady Hughes.*

*The bishop ordered them all to appear before him at the chapter, that the case might be investigated. All the clergy blamed Father Bryan, because he married Thady to the wife of another man; and would not allow her to go with him, after having received evidence that she was his wife. And it was their opinion that both he and Thady should be excommunicated, unless Mary were sent away.*

*"Gentlemen," said Father Bryan, "do not condemn me until you hear the end of the business. Let Joyce be sworn."*

*Joyce swore that he was married twice—that he got his first wife at Balygort—that she lived with him one year, beside Knock Magha—that she then left him, he knew not with whom—he was at home himself—did not see her depart—she was not healthy after childbirth—he got his second wife in that place—thought that his first wife was dead—his second wife died.*

*"Now, Gentlemen," said Father Bryan, "here is a letter which I received, under the hand of Joyce's parish priest, who asserts that his first wife died, that he himself saw her dead—was at the funeral—that he married Joyce afterwards to another girl in the place, and that she also was since dead. You see now that I endeavoured to discover the truth."*

*A contest arose between the clergy on this; some said, "that she was Joyce's wife undoubtedly, since the assertion of it was obtained from the priest of Gort, and the oath of the man who was present at the marriage."*

Dubairt dream eile, "nach raib sin dearbta go sead; oir an fear tug an mionna, go bfaca se 'g a posad i, go raib se fiarsuileach, lag-radhareach; agus go mbfeidir leis a beit meallta."

"Maseadh," arsa fear aca, "teige sise go Connacta, fa deln sagairt Ghoirt, go bfiosfad seseann mas i an bean ceadna a pos se."

"Ni head," arsa duine eile, "acd teige si fa deln an tsagairt eile ag enoc Maga, go bfiosa seseann, mas i an bean ceadnasa a d'eug faoi na curam."

Togad gaire na cuideachta anagaid an fir sin; ionnas go dtainic an cuis a beit na adbar grinn na measg. Fa deiread, anuair do connaire Tadg o Haod, nach raib siad air ti reidtig deanam, no deireadh cur leis, d'iarr se cead labairt leis an Easboc.

"A tiarna easbuic," ar seseann, "a gcreideann tusa gur tugad an beansa air siubal, leis na sigeoguib?"

"Ni creidimse a leitid, go deimin," arsa an teasboc.

"O! Maiseadh beannacht De go raib agad, fan sgeul sin; oir beid Maire ni Ruaire agam sa go sead."

"Cionnas sin," arsan teasboc, "ma crutaigtear gur posad i leis an t Seoigeach romadsa?"

"Cuma sin," arsa Tadg; "dar ndoig na gcuirfeasa dfiachuib uirrte, a beit na mnaoi aige, deis a bais."

Do maodaid an cliar uile a gcionn gaire, indiaig comraid Thaidg; agus dubairt each "gur mait a dubairt se è; agus gur b'aige bi an cuid do b'fearr san conspoid."

Ba deacair don easboc a ngiorc, sa meagair a cosg, no breit a tabairt; acd go dtug se comairle do Thadg, 's do Mhaire "a dol, leis an dis eile, go Connacta, latair an da sagairt, no go bfuigidis amach fios na firinne."

*Others*

*Others said, "that was not yet certain, for the man who swore that he saw her married, was squint-eyed and dim-sighted, and that he might be mistaken."*

*"Well," said some, "let her go to Connaught to the priest of Gort, that he may know if she is the same woman whom he married."*

*"Not so," said the others, "but let her go to the other priest, at Knock Magha, that he may know if she is the same woman who died under his care."*

*The laugh of the assembly was excited against the latter, so that the business produced considerable mirth among them. At length, when Thady Hughes saw that they were not about to decide or terminate the affair, he asked leave to speak to the bishop.*

*"My Lord Bishop," said he, "do you believe that this woman was carried away by the fairies?"*

*"Indeed, I believe no such thing," said the bishop.*

*"Oh! God bless you for saying so, for I shall keep Mary Rourke still."*

*"How can that be," said the bishop, "if it be proved that she was married to Joyce before you?"*

*"No matter for that," said Thady, "surely she is under no obligation to be his wife after her death."*

*The clergy all burst into laughter, after Thady's speech, and said unanimously, "that he spoke well, and that he had the best part of the cause."*

*With difficulty the bishop restrained their mirth and laughter; he then advised Thady and Mary to go, with the other two men, to Connaught, before the two priests, that the truth might be ascertained.*

"A triat;" arsa Tadg, "nil mise a ngeall air a dol leis a t Seoigeac; acd, mas i do toilse, teige sesean na baile, agus racfuinnse fein agus Maire, agclonn seactmain eile, fa dein sagairt cnoc Maga; agus ma crutaigean an Seoigeac ann sin, gur b' i so a bean, dar ndoig nac sèanan an duine uasal sin an litir a cuir faoi na laim, gur eug si."

"Toct, a duine gan ceill a dubairt an teasboc imtigid uaim, ni heistiom lib nios faide."

La air na marac, cuir Maire a hearrad imirce uile air a muin; air ti dol go Connacta; agus 's è an reidteac a rinne na comarsnaig eattorra, na doirse beit araon fosgailte, a Seoigeac seasam amuig, seact gcoisceim o dorus na sràide, Tadg beit na seasam sa ngarda, seact gcoiseim on dotus cùil, agus isi a rogan a leanmuint, 's a beit aige o sin amac.

Bhi an leanab na codlad sa gcliaban; bi Maire go direac triall, go ndeacaid si fa dèin a leinib, cum slàn fagbail aige, agus go dtug si pog do, agus éil si deor. D'imtig si uad ann sin, go raib si a dtaob amuig don tairseac, go gcuala si sgreud an leinib na deig; filleas Maire air ais, agus d'fàn si gan mairg, gan buaidread o sin amac, aige Tadg o Haod, go bàs.

*D. U.* Is taitneamac, greanmar an sgeul sin, a d' airis tu duinn, a maigistir Mhic Gaban; acd a cuala tu gur creid an clèir mionna an fir sin, go bfaca se an bean ceadna sin 'g a posad?

*Mac G.* Niar creid an tatair Brian è, go hairid; oir, ag cur at-ceist air an oglac, d'aidmead se, "nac bfaca se ariam i, roime an oidce posad i; acd go raib se dearbta gurb' i bi ann, oir d'aidmead si do fèin, a reir, gurab i an bean ceadna i."

D'fiafraig an tatair Brian, "a gcuala se riam, go raib an Seoigeac suigrig le mnaoi air bit eile, fan àit sin?" Dubairt, "go gcualaid go raib se suigrig le cailin fa cill Tartain—nac bfaca se-

"*My*

*" My Lord," said Thady, " I do not wish to go with Joyce; but if it please you, let him go home, and I will go with Mary, after a week, to the priest of Knock Magha; and if Joyce then proves, that she is his wife, I hope that gentleman will not deny his own letter, that she is dead."*

*" Silence, you foolish man," said the Bishop; " go from me, I will hear you no longer."*

*Next day Mary took her travelling apparel on her back, in order to go to Connaught; and their neighbours made this arrangement between them, that both the doors of the house should be set open, that Joyce should stand without, seven steps from the street door, and Thady in the garden, seven steps from the back-door, that she should take her choice and abide by it thenceforward.*

*The child was sleeping in the cradle; and as Mary was about to depart, she went to the child to take leave of it, and shed a tear. She went then, until she was without the door, when she heard the child cry after her: presently she returned, and remained, without murmuring or uneasiness, with Thady Hughes till her death.*

G. *Mr. Smyth that is a pleasant and entertaining story that you have told us. But did you hear whether the clergy believed the oath of the man, that he saw the same woman married?*

S. *I am convinced that Father Bryan did not believe it; for, in cross-examining the young man, he confessed, " that he never saw her before the night on which she was married; but he was certain it was she, as she acknowledged to him, the preceding evening, that she was the same woman."*

*Father Bryan asked, " if he had ever heard that Joyce had courted any other woman about that place?" He replied, " that he had heard that Joyce courted a girl at Kiltartan—had never seen her*

sean ariaṁ i, acd go raiḃ se deiṁin naċar pòs se isi;—gur imtiġ si as an àit sin, agus go raiḃ siad 'g a rad go mḃfeidir go raiḃ si torraċ, oir nior fill air ais ariaṁ."

Duḃairt an taṫair Brian, "gurb' i an ċailin sin, o ċill Tartain, a tainic ċum Taḋg o Haoḋ; agus gur ċum si an sgeul sin, a folaċ a naire."

Acd do ṡaoil Taḋg, a gcoṁnuiġ, agus go leor eile, gurb' i bi pòsda aig an Seoiġeaċ, agus go raiḃ si ann sna bruiġinib.

himself.

*himself, but was certain he was not married to her —that she had left that place, and it was said that she was probably pregnant, for she never returned again."*

*Father Bryan asserted, "that this was the girl from Kiltartan, who came to Thady Hughes; and that she had invented that story to hide her shame."*

*However, Thady and many others always thought that she had been married to Joyce, and that she was in the fairy castles.* (18.)

# NOTES

## ON THE PRECEDING DIALOGUE.

(1.) Such buildings are common in every part of Ireland. The ancient towers are probably of much greater antiquity than the castles. They are of a circular form, of small diameter, and very considerable height. It is conjectured that they may have served for watch towers. From the circumstance of churches being usually built near them, some persons conceive that they have been used in place of belfries, since the introduction of Christianity into Ireland.

(2.) The raths are large circular motes, upon the tops of hills; some raised to a very great height. They are in general so situated that a correspondence, by signals, could be expeditiously circulated from one to another, throughout the country. They are commonly called Danish forts, from an idea that they were stations occupied by the Danes, during their plundering possession of Ireland, about the eighth century. But they are probably of much greater antiquity, even prior to the common use of stone buildings, although they might have been used by the Danes, as above mentioned.

It is impossible to ascertain the æra in which the caves were constructed; but from the circumstance of many of them being formed, by stones regularly projecting over each other, instead of arches, it is evident they must be of the remotest antiquity. Nor is it less certain that the use of letters was known, when the caves were constructed; as numerous inscriptions, such as that hereafter mentioned, are found in them, but in characters that cannot now be understood.

(3 ) These upright stones are placed upon hills, in some places alone, in others there are circles of them, inclosing a small plain. They probably served as places for worship in the times of paganism; as also for juridical assemblies, in which the Brehons presided.

The carns are immense heaps of small stones, evidently collected as monuments, and generally on or near the spot where some considerable person died or is interred. Even at the present day it is looked upon by the vulgar, as an act of pious remembrance, to collect such a carn, where any person has been killed by accident.

The cromleacs are huge single stones, some of thirty tons weight, placed in a sloping position, upon the points

of

of three upright stones. It is almost inconceivable by what power such huge masses were lifted from the surface to an elevation in some cases of nearly four feet. They appear to have been used as altars by the Druids; and, from carns being collected around, and over some of them, it is probable that some distinguished personages have been interred beneath them.

(4.) This is near Annadorn, in the county Down. It was not known that there was any cromleac under this carn, until it was accidentally discovered by a man who was feeding cows beside it. The cromleac is broad and long, but not so thick as some others: it appears remarkably well adapted for the purpose of an altar. It is entirely surrounded by a number of upright stones, which were also covered by the carn.

(5.) This was one of the towers mentioned, note (1.) It stood beside the ancient abbey at that place, but has lately been removed, and the abbey at the same time repaired.

(6.) The superstitious veneration for old, solitary thorns, which is very general among the vulgar, proceeds from an idea that they are the haunts of fairies, who are provoked at their being destroyed, and will either maim the person who cuts the thorns, kill his cattle, or, in some other way, injure his substance.

(7.) The fairies are generally represented as pigmies, and are said to be seen dancing like a number of children.

(8.) Places supposed to be frequented by the fairies are called gentle, as are likewise several herbs, which are said to be under their influence: and, in collecting which, a number of superstitious rites are observed. Although the belief in the existence of these playful sprites is still far from being erased from the minds of the vulgar; yet the want of modern instances of their appearance obliges the accounts of them to be placed in times past, when they cannot be so easily contradicted.

(9.) Knock-na-feadalea literally means the Whistling Hill; and the place got this name from reports that the music of the fairies had been often heard to proceed from it.

(10.) This night, the last of October, is observed, with many superstitious ceremonies, both in Ireland and Scotland. It is supposed to be one on which aerial sprites are peculiarly active.

(11.) This day being observed as a fast, and nothing eaten from breakfast till night; it is customary to look

to

to the stars, in order to see that they appear, and night is actually come, before sitting down to eat.

(12.) This is the manner in which the approach of the fairies is usually described.

(13.) The fairy castles were supposed to be moveable at pleasure, invisible to human eyes, and generally built in ancient forths or raths.

(14.) It was a general superstition that a new-born child, before baptism—or even the mother herself, might be thus carried away.

(15.) It was vulgarly thought that the fairies take such women as Mary was, to nurse those children whom they have carried away.

(16.) These were all celebrated haunts of the fabled sprites.

(17.) This chief was one of the many, whom the fertile invention of poets has assigned to the fairies; and whom the simple credulity of the ignorant has received. Finvar was another of these kings, whose enchanted castle was at Knock Magha, as that of Macaneantan was at Sgraba.

(18.) This story affords a specimen of the popular superstitions of Ireland. Such fictions prevail, more or less, in all countries, according to the degree of information which the common people possess. And it is much to be regretted that they should be very prevalent in the country parts of Ireland, owing, in a great measure, to the want of more valuable knowledge. There is reason to hope, however, that the decay of such superstitions is not far distant, and that the diffusion of learning will remove every vestige of them. In the mean time, these playful inventions of fancy will serve to amuse the reader; nor will they appear more extravagant than the poetic fictions of ancient times.

END OF THE SECOND PART.

AN

# INTRODUCTION

TO THE

# IRISH LANGUAGE.

## PART THIRD.

*EXTRACTS FROM IRISH BOOKS AND MANUSCRIPTS.*

The Irish characters are the following; viz.

| FIGURE. | NAME. | SOUND. |
|---|---|---|
| a a | Ailm | *a* |
| b b | Beit | *b* |
| c c | Coll, ceit | *k* |
| d d | Duir, deit | *d* |
| e e | Eada | *e* |
| f f | Fearann | *f* |
| g g | Gort, geit | *g* hard |
| i i | Ioga | *ee* |
| l l | Luis | *l* |
| m m | Muin | *m* |
| n n | Nuin | *n* |
| o o | Oir | *o* |
| p p | Peit | *p* |
| r r | Ruis | *r* |
| s s | Suil | *s* |
| t t | Teine | *t* |
| u u | Ur | *u* |
| h h | Uat | *h* |

The alphabet was variously arranged by ancient authors, usually beginning with *b*, *l*, and *n*; but the above has been universally adopted by the moderns.

The

The following abbreviations are commonly used in printed books: viz.

bh, ch, dh, fh, gh, mh, ph, sh, th, tt.

ḃ ċ ḋ ḟ ġ ṁ ṗ ṡ ṫ ṭṭ

ꞁ ꞇ ꞇ ꞇ ꞇ ꞇ ꞇ ꞇ

agus, ar, air, ao, ea, cht, ui, nn,

Many other contractions have been introduced, in different books, but those that are inserted here are the most usual, and the rest may be found in the plates of contractions, at the end of the book.

The following sentences will furnish an exercise, in reading the Irish character.

Seanrajte, an treas cajbjdjl.

1. A ṁjc, na dearmajd mo ḋljġeaḋ: aċt ċojṁeadaḋ do ċrolḋe majṫeanta.

2. Ojr do ḃearajḋ sjad ċuġad ɣad laeṫeaḋ, ⁊ saoġal ɣada, ⁊ sjoṫċajn.

3. Na trejġeaḋ trocajre ⁊ ɣíṙjñe ṫu; ceangajl ɣad ḃraġajd jad, ajr ċlar do ċrojḋe.

4. Marsjn do ġeaḃa tu ɣaḃar, aġus tuġse ṁajṫ a raḋarc de ⁊ dune.

5. Cur do ḋojġ a ndja re do ule ċrojḋe, ⁊ na bj ṫaoḃ re do ṫuġse ɣéjn.

6. Añ do ṡljġṫjḃ ṽle adṁṽġ ejsjon, ⁊ do ḋeana se do ṡljġṫe díreaċ.

7. Na bj glic añ do ṡṽljḃ ɣéjn: bjoḋ eaġla Dé ort, ⁊ seaċajn, an tolc.

8. Bjajḋ sjn na ṡlájnte dod jmljñ, ⁊ na smjor dod ċnaṁuḃ.

9. Onoruġ an Tjġearna le do ṁaojn, ⁊ le prjmjdjl huile ḃjsjġ.

PROVERBS,

## PROVERBS, Chap. 3.

1. My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments.

2. For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.

3. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4. So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him; and he shall direct thy paths.

7. Be not wise in thine own eyes; fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

8. It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10. Matth

Seanrajte, an treas cajbjdjl.

1. A ṁjc, na dearmajd mo ḋljġeaḋ: aċt ċojṁeadaḋ do ċrolḋe majṫeanta.

2. Ojr do ḃearajḋ sjad ċuġad ɣad laeṫeaḋ, ⁊ saoġal ɣada, ⁊ sjoṫċajn.

3. Na trejġeaḋ trocajre ⁊ ɣíṙjñe ṫu; ceanġajl ɣad ḃraġajd jad, ajr ċlar do ċrojḋe.

4. Marsjn do ġeaḃa tu ɣaḃar, aġus tuġse ṁajṫ a raḋarc de ⁊ dune.

5. Cur do ḋojġ a ndja re do ule ċrojḋe, ⁊ na bj ṫaoḃ re do ṫuġse ɣéjn.

6. Añ do ṡljġṫjḃ úle adṁúġ ejsjon, ⁊ do ḋeana se do ṡljġṫe díreaċ.

7. Na bj glic añ do ṡúljḃ ɣéjn: bjoḋ eagla Dé ort, ⁊ seaċajn, an tolc.

8. Bjajḋ sjn na ṡlájnte dod jmljñ, ⁊ na smjor dod ċnaṁuḃ.

9. Onoruġ an Tjġearna le do ṁaojn, ⁊ le prjmjdjl huile ḃjsjġ.

PROVERBS,

## PROVERBS, Chap. 3.

1. My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments.

2. For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.

3. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4. So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him; and he shall direct thy paths.

7. Be not wise in thine own eyes; fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

8. It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10. Marfin

10. Marsin lionfuġear do sgiobol le saiḋbrios, agus brisfiḋ do ċantaoirġe amaċ le fion nuaḋ.

11. A ṁic, na tarcuisniġ smaċtuġaḋ an Tiġearna; ꝛ na bi curṫe ḋa ċeartuġaḋ.

12. Oir an te ġ̈raḋuġios an Tiġearna, smaċtuġiḋ se é, amul smaċtuġios aṫair an mac iona mbi a ḋúil.

13. Is sona an te do ġeib eagna; agus an duine do ġeib tuigsi.

14. Oir is fearr a ceannuġeaċt na ceañuġeaċt airgid, agus a soċar na ór glan.

15. Is mórluaiġ go mór i náid ná cloċa uaisle; ꝛ na huile neiṫe is aoibiñ leat, ni coiṁméaṡ ria iad.

16. Ataid fad laeṫe añ a deaslájṁ, ꝛ añ a lájṁ ċlé saiḋbrios ꝛ onoir.

17. Is sliġṫe sólais a sliġṫe, ꝛ is siodċain a casan uile.

18. Is crañ beaṫa i don druing ġlacas greim ḋi, ꝛ is sona gaċ aon da bfostoiġion i.

19. Do ṡuġid an Tigearna an talaṁ le naġliocas, le tugse do ḋaingniḋ se na flaiṫeaṁnus.

20. Le na eolus brístear amaċ na ha gein, ꝛ silid na neul an druċt anuas.

10. So

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction.

12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom; and the man that getteth understanding.

14. For the merchandize of it is better than the merchandize of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15. She is more precious than rubies; and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19. The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21. A ṁjc, na dealċajdj́s sjn re do ṡv́ljḃ; coñvṁ gljocus jomlán agus djscréjd.

22. Mat sjn béjd sj́ad na mbeaṫa dot anam, aġus na ngrásajḃ dot ṁujneul.

23. Añ sjn sjuḃolvḋ tu añ do ṡljġe go dajngean, ⁊ nj ḃfvġe do ċos tvsleaḋ.

24. Anuájr lvḋfjos tu sj́os, nj ḃja eagla ort: fós lvḋfjḋ tu sj́os, agus bjaḋ do ċodlaḋ sájṁ.

25. Ná bj́oḋ eagla ort re huaṁan obañ, no re dólás an vlc anuajr ṫjucfas se.

26. Ojr buḋ e an Tjġearna do ḃaránta, ⁊ cujṁdeoċujḋ sé do ċos o ḃejṫ gaḃṫa.

27. Ná connajṁ majṫ on ndrujng dar dual j́, anuajr ḃjos sj a ccumas do lajṁe re a deanaṁ.

28. Ná habajr re do ċoṁarsajn, jmṫjġ ⁊ tárr arj́s, ⁊ do ḃeara me ḋujt amárac; anuajr ḃjaḋ se agad.

29. Ná tjonnscvnn olc anaġajḋ do ċoṁarsajn, o ájtreaḃuṡ se go suajṁneaċ lájṁ rjot.

30. Ná ceannajrg re dvne gan aḋḃar, muna ndearna se doċar ajr bjṫ dvt.

21. *My*

21. My son, let not them depart from thine eyes; keep sound wisdom and discretion.

22. So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23. Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid; yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25. Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26. For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27. Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28. Say not unto thy neighbour, go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give thee, when thou hast it by thee,

29. Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee,

30. Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

## THE SONGS OF DEARDRA.

The following beautiful specimens of ancient poetry are selected from a manuscript entitled:

Imtheacht Dheirdre, agus Oide Chlainne Uisneach.

*The Adventures of Deardra, and the Death of the Sons of Usna.*

Historians place these events about the first century of the Christian æra. Concovar was at that time monarch of Ulla, (now Ulster, or the northern parts of Ireland). At the birth of Deardra it was predicted that she should be the cause of great calamities; but the king, unterrified by the prediction, took her from the care of her father, Macdoil, the chief historian of Ulla, and had her carefully reared under persons of his own appointment; intending when she should have attained to mature years, to take her as his consort.

Unfortunately for his plans, however, the beautiful Deardra fell in love with Naesa, one of the sons of Usna; and, with the assistance of his brothers, Ainli and Ardan, eloped with him to Alban (Scotland), in the western parts and isles of which, Naesa had considerable property. Here they lived happily, until a messenger arrived from Concovar, inviting them to return; under the appearance of friendship, but really with a view to their destruction. Deardra dissuaded the youthful heroes from flying to their own ruin; but their generous hearts suspected no treachery, and they complied with the invitation.

With

With great reluctance Deardra left the shores of Alban; and, during the voyage, sung the following plaintive stanzas; in which the pleasures that were gone, as she too well foreboded, never to return, and the delightful scenes that witnessed the bliss of mutual love, are called to recollection.

Jonṁun ljom an tjr ud ṡojr,
Alba cona hjonzantub;
Noċa ttjucfunn ajsde de,
Mura dtjocfunn re Naojse.

Jonṁun dún fjoḋa js dúnfjonn,
Jonṁun dún os a ccjonn,
Jonṁun Jnjsdrojġjon ḋe.
Js jonṁun dún sub̄ne.

Cojll cuan, nan ccojll cuan,
Mar a ttjgjoḋ Ajnle js Ardan uajr:
Fa ġajrjd ljom ro b̄joḋ ann,
Agus Naojse ann jarṫar Albann.

Gleann laojġe, on gleann laojġe,
Do ċodlajnn san mhojrjn mjn;
Jasg, js fjon, js sajll b̄rujc,
Fa hj mo ċud a ngleann laojġe.

Gleann meassan, gleann meassan,
Ard a cneaṁ, glel agasajn;
Jn do gnjmjs codlaḋ corraċ,
Os an jnb̄jr mongaċ meassan.

Gleann Ejṫċe, on glann Ejṫċe,
Ann do ṫogas mo ċead tojġ;
Alajnn fjoḋ ann, ajr ajr nejrġe
bualaḋ grejne gleann Ejṫċe.

Gleann arċaojn, gleann arċaojn,
ba he an gleann dreaċ Drom ċaojn,
Noċa ar uallojġe fear aojse
Na Naojse angleann arċaojn.

Dear

Dear to me that eastern shore. Dear is Alban, land of delights. Never would I have forsaken it, had I not come with Naesa.

Dear is Dunfay and Dunfin, and the lofty hill that towers above them. Dear is Inis-drayon, and Dunsaivni.

Coilcuan, Oh Coilcuan! Where Ainli, and where Ardan came. Happily my days passed with Naesa, in the western parts of Alban.

Glenlee, Oh Glenlee! Amidst thy shady thickets I slept, or feasted with my love in Glenlee.

Glenmessan, Oh Glenmessan! Rich were thy herbs, and bright thy greens. Lulled by the falling stream we reposed, on Inver's banks in Glenmessan.

Gleneich, Oh Gleneich! There my dwelling first was fixed. The woods smile when the rising sun casts his rays on Gleneich.

Glenarchon, Oh Glenarchon! Fair is the vale below Dromchon. Sportive as childhood were my hours with Naesa, in the blooming vales of Glenarchon.

Gleann da ruad, gleann da ruad,
Mo ċion do gaċ aon ẏear dar dual;
Is bjnn guṫ cuajċe ajr ċraoib ċrujm,
Ajr an mbjnn os gleann da ruad.

Jonṁun trajġjn, is tréan trajġ,
Jonṁun nsge an ġajnjṁ ġlajn;
Noċa dtjocfnnn ajsde on ojr,
Muna dtjocfnnn re mjonṁrn.

Glendarua,

Glendarua, Oh Glendarua! Thy inhabitants to me were dear. The birds sung sweetly on the bending boughs, that shaded over Glendarua.

Dear to me is that spreading shore. Dear those sandy margined streams. Never would I have forsaken you, had I not come with my love.

She

She ceased to sing. The vessel approached the shore, and the fugitives returned once more to Erin.

Still the heart of Deardra foreboded treachery. She advised her friends to go to Dundalgan, the residence of the renowned Cuchullin, and place themselves under his protection. Their ill-founded confidence, however, in the honour of Concovar prevailed upon them to proceed to Emana, his royal seat. Various were the warnings which Deardra gave them of their approaching destiny: sometimes in affectionate converse, and frequently in plaintive songs. Nothing, however, could avert the impending blow, and the sons of Usna arrived, with their fair companion, at Emana; whilst Concovar sat at the feast with his chieftains.

They were received with much appearance of kindness; and, under pretence of distinction, placed in the castle of the Red Branch, with guards to wait upon them. At length the gathering storm burst over their heads; a body of foreign troops was sent to rescue Deardra from the sons of Usna, and then to burn the castle which contained them. The native troops of Ulla, though bound to obey the authority of Concovar, would not imbrue their hands in the blood of the heroes.

After ineffectual attempts on the part of the assailants, and prodigies of valour performed by the sons of Usna, they at length effected their escape, with Deardra. But being still pursued, at length they fell, overpowered by the number of their enemies.

The distress of Deardra may be conceived. Alone, distracted with grief, she calls to mind every circumstance that endeared her Naesa to her; and with a self-tormenting ingenuity, in which

which grief is fertile, reflects upon those transient interruptions, which might have occasioned uneasiness in the time that was past, and now served to aggravate her woe.

The voice of nature breathes in the following lines, in which she reflects upon her jealousy of Naesa's love.

Soraid sojr go halbajn uajm,
Fa majṫ raḋarc cuan js gleann,
Fare clann Ujsneać a sejlg,
Aojb̈jn sviġe os lejrg a mbeann.

Tarla majṫe Albann ag ól,
Js clann Ujsneać dar cójr cjon,
Djngean ṫjarna dhun na ttreojn,
Go ttug Naojse pog gan ẏjos.

Do ćujr ćujcj ejljt b̈aoṫ,
Eaḋ alla, ⁊ laoġ re a cojs;
Agus do ġab̈ se ćujcj ajr cuajrt,
Ag fjlleaḋ o ẏluaġ Jnb̈jrneas.

Mar do ćuala mjsj sjn,
Ljonas mo ćeann lán don eud,
Js tejgjom um ćurać ajr tujnd,
Fa ċuma ljom beo na eug.

Leanajd mjsj amać ajr ẏnaṁ,
Ajndle js Ardan na ar ċan bréag,
Js fjlljd mjsj leo jsteać,
Djas do ćvreaḋ caṫ ajr ćeud.

Tug Naojse a b̈rjaṫar ẏjor,
Js ro lujḋ fo ṫrj ab̈fjaḋnvs arm,
Nać ccvrfeaḋ orm brón
Go ndeaćaḋ ajr sluaġ na marb̈.

Tug an b̈ean sjn o ḋún treojn,
A brjaṫar ṁór, sa mójd mear,
Muna sgarfaḋ sjn a téag,
Nać raćaḋ sj fejn le fear.

Farewel

Farewel for ever, fair coasts of Alban; your bays and vales shall no more delight me. There oft I sat upon the hill, with Usna's sons, and viewed the chace below.

The chiefs of Alban met at the banquet. The valiant sons of Usna were there: and Naesa gave a secret kiss to the fair daughter of the chieftain of Dundron.

He sent her a hind from the hill, and a young fawn running beside it. Returning from the hosts of Inverness, he visited her by the way.

My heart was filled with jealousy, when I heard the news. I took my boat and rushed upon the sea, regardless whether I should live or die.

Ainli and Ardan, those faithful, valiant youths swam after me, and brought me back again to land.

Then Naesa pledged his word to me, and swore three times upon his warlike arms, he never more would give me cause of pain, until he should descend into the grave.

The lady of Dundron likewise swore with a solemn vow, that as long as Naesa lived on earth, she never would accept the love of any man.

Uć da cclvineaḋ ſiſi anoćt
Naoiſe ar ndol ꝑa leaćt i ccre,
Do ġvileaḋ ſi go leaćt,
Iſ do ġvilinnſi ꝑa ṡeaćt lei.

Ah

Ah did she hear this night that Naesa was laid in his grave, great would be her lamentation, but seven times greater would be mine.

Having indulged in these painful, pleasing reflections of her lover's wandering, and his affectionate return; and, lost in sympathetic feeling for a rival's sorrow, the jealousy that it had excited, she concludes with the following funeral song.

Fada an la, gan clann Uisneac,
Nior tirseac beit naccuallact;
Mic rig fa silti deora,
Tri leogain cnuic na huamac.

Tri leannain do mnaib breatain,
Tri seabaic sleibe Gilinn,
Rig milide dar geill na gaisgige,
Is da dtugdaois amus urraim.

Triar laoic nacar mait fa urruim,
A ttritiom is cri cruaid e:
Tri mic inginе Chatfaid,
Tri gabla caca Gcuailgne.

Triar do hoilead ag Aoife,
Aga mbia criocа fo canaig,
Tri huaitne briste cata,
Triar dalta ro bi aig Sgatac.

Triar dalta do bi aig Uata,
Triar laoic fa buan a dtreise;
Tri mic oirdearca Uisneac,
Is tuirseac a beit na neasbuid.

A sé mailige dearcsnaig donna,
A sé finneaga glan éadtromá,
A se rosga uaine mar lonrad,
Is a ngruada mar grís connaig.

A secolpa mar clum ala,
A se nglujne, ngasta, nglé ala,
A nglaca slime, sleamna,
A se slata fionna fearda.

Long,

Long, long is the day to me. The sons of Usna are gone. Their converse was sweet; but now the heroes cause my tears to flow. They were as lions on the hills of Emana.

To the damsels of Breatan they were dear. As hawks upon the mountains, they darted on the foe. The brave submitted to them, and the nobles did them honor.

Never did they yield in battle. Ah wo is me that they are gone. Sons of the daughter of Caifi, you were a host in the wars of Cualna.

Beneath the care of Aifi they were reared. The countries round paid tribute to them. Bursting as a flood in battle were the youths of Sgatha.

Uatha watched over their youth. The heroes were valiant in fight. Renowned sons of Usna, I weep, for you have left me to mourn.

Dark brown were their eye-brows; their bright eyes sparkled underneath, and their cheeks were as the embers of flame.

Their legs as the down of the swan; light and active were their limbs; soft and gentle their hands, and their arms were fair and manly.

Ard ri Ulad do trejgios
Ar elo, do grad Naoise;
Gearr mo ṡaeġul na ndiajġ,
O ɣearɣad a cclvṫe caointe.

Go majrfinn a ndiajġ Naoise,
Na saoilj neać ajr talṁan,
No andiajġ Ajndle agus Ardajn
Anṁun nj ḃja jonṁun.

Na ndiajġ nj ḃu beo misj,
Is as leor ljom ɣad mo ḃeaṫa,
O ćuajḋ mo learnan uajmsj
Do ḋean ajr uajġe ċeaṫa.

A ɣjr a ṫoċlas an ɣeartan,
Na dean an uajṁ go docrać,
Bjadsa a ḃɣocajr na huajġe,
Deanaḋ truajġe ⁊ oćajn.

A ttri sgjaṫa, sa ttri sleaġa,
Fa leabajḋ ḋojḃ go minic;
Cujr na tri clajḋṁe cruajḋe
Os a ccjonn san uajġ, a ġjolla.

A ttri ccojn, sa ttri seaḃajc,
Bjaḋ ɣeasta gan luċt sealga,
Trjar con gaḃla caṫa,
Trjar dalta ċonajl cearnajġ.

Tri hjalla na dtri ccojn sin,
Do ḃuajn osna as mo croiḋe,
Is agum do ḃjoḋ a dtajsge,
A ḃfejcsjn is ɣa caoj e.

King

King of Ulla, I left thy love for Naesa. My days are few after him. His funeral honors are performed.

Think not that I will survive my love. Ainli and Ardan, I desire not life when you are gone.

Life has no charms now for me. My days are already too many. Delight of my soul, a shower of tears shall fall upon your grave.

Ye men that dig their grave, prepare it wide and deep. I will rest on the bosom of my love. My sighs and groans will go with me to the tomb.

Often were the shields and spears their bed. Lay their strong swords by their heads in the grave.

Their dogs, their hawks,—who will attend them now? The hunters are no more on their hills; the valiant youths of Connal Cairni.

My heart groans to see the collars of their hounds; often did I feed them, but now I weep when they draw near.

Nj rabas arjam um aonar,
Act la deanta bur nuajge;
Gj mjnjc do bj sjbse
Agus mjsj san uajgnjos.

Do cuajd mo radarc uajmsj,
Ajr bfejcsjn huajge a Naojse
Is gearr go bsvigfe manam me,
Nj majrjonn mo luct caojnte.

Though

Though many times we traversed the solitary waste, I knew no solitude, until the day that your grave was prepared.

My sight begins to fail, when I see thy grave, my Naesa. My life will soon depart, and the voice of my mourners be heard no more.

As she concluded her lamentations, she sprung into the grave, and, on the breast of Naesa, expired.

Thus ends one of the finest wrought tales, founded on original history, that is to be met with in any language. Should these short extracts excite attention, or awaken curiosity, the whole will soon be published; and a succession of similar pieces, from ancient Irish manuscripts, will be prepared, with translations, to come forward from the unmerited oblivion, in which they are now fast mouldering to decay.

## MANUSCRIPT CONTRACTIONS, AND OGHAM.

Besides the abbreviations exhibited in page 3, many contractions are used in the Irish manuscripts. Various tables of them have been compiled, and attempts made to reduce them to general principles; but in a business so very arbitrary and fanciful as that of abbreviating, it may be readily conceived that no systematic arrangement, however ingenious, can be completely satisfactory.

The following tables, originally published by the learned General Vallancey, contain by far the best and most useful list of contractions that has yet appeared.

It is necessary to observe, however, that certain contractions made according to general rules, have not been inserted in the tables, viz.

When a vowel is placed over a consonant, it carries the force of ꝛ, and its own power, either before or after the ꝛ; as,

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| a | e | i | o | u |
| t | t | t | t | t |

tꝛa tꝛe tꝛi tꝛo tꝛu.

Or, taꝛ teꝛ tiꝛ toꝛ tuꝛ.

When the small s is set over a consonant, it has the force of eaꝛ; if s be doubled, the ꝛ must be doubled also; as,

| s | ss |
|---|---|
| ꝛ | ꝛ |
| ſeaꝛ | ſeaꝛꝛ. |

At

At the end of the table are inserted various characters, termed ceann ya eite, *the head of the ridge*, or, cor fa ċasan, *the reaper's path*. The use of these is as follows. When a sentence ends in or near the middle of one line, the next sentence begins the next line; and when this line is completed, the vacant space of the line above is filled up, distinguishing the former period by one of these marks. This is the manner in which all the ancient manuscripts are written; thus,

O ṁj lannajr js cójr dvñ tjonscajnt
ar tús. X caċa hojbre, aṁvil ata an
Ojr js on dorus dljġṫear tjonscajnt
bljaġajn aġ tjonscajnt o ṁj lanuajr.

Read,

O ṁj lanuajr js cójr dvñ tjonscajnt
ar tús.
Ojr js on dorus dljġṫear tjonscajnt
caċa hojbre, aṁvil ata an bljaġajn
aġ tjonscajnt o ṁj lanuajr.

*We must begin first with the month of January. For every work ought to commence with the entrance, as the year begins with the month of January.*

The Ogham is last in the table. This was an occult manner of writing, much used in monumental inscriptions, but also employed in religious writings. Of the innumerable kinds of Oghams that have been used, that which is inserted here is the most usual. It will appear upon inspection, that the letters are formed by the position of a certain number of strokes drawn above, across, or below one horizontal line; thus, one stroke below the line represents *b*, three above it, *t*, one obliquely across, *m*, &c.

FINIS.